

## BEGINNER'S GRAMMAR OF THE GREEK NEW TESTAMENT <br> WILLIam hersey davis, M.A., Th.D.

## BEGINNER'S GRAMMAR

OF THE
GREEK NEW TESTAMENT

BY

WILLIAM HERSEY DAVIS, M.A., Th.D.<br>ASSOCTATE PROFESSOR OF NEW TESTAMENT INTERPRETATION<br>in the southern baptiet theological seminary Loutsvilee, kentucky



HARPER \& ROW, PUBLISHERS
New York and Evanston

# COPYRIGHT, 1923. <br> BY THE SUNDAY SCHOOL BOARD OF THE SOUTHERN BAPTIST CONVENTION 

GEGINNER'S GRAMMAR OF THE GREEK NEW TESTAMENT FRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA $\mathrm{H}-\mathrm{M}$

To
A. T. ROBERTSON, D.D., LL.D.,

INCOMPARABLE MASTER AND TEACHER OF THE GREEK NEW TESTAMENT

This Volume is affectionately Dedicated

## INTRODUCTION

It gives me the greatest pleasure to write some words of an introductory nature to the Beginner's Grammar of the Greek New Testament by my beloved colleague, Dr. W. H. Davis. The need of this book is urgent. Hardly a week goes by that I am not asked to recommend such a book to young ministers, to pastors, to laymen, to women, many of whom wish to learn how to read the Greek New Testament without the advantage of a teacher. There are a number of grammars that undertake to do this thing, but they all start in the wrong way, except Moulton's Introduction, which is not well suited to American schools.

It is a curious thing how traditionalism in linguistic teaching has held in slavery so many men who teach Greek today precisely as it was done a hundred years ago. The revolutionary progress made by Brugmann and Delbrück in comparative philology is left to one side for technical scholars. Professor Davis starts the student right. The standpoint of Thumb's revision of Brugmann's Griechische Grammatik is presented with clearness and precision., The student who starts with Davis's Beginner's Grammar can go right on to my Short Grammar of the Greek New Testament without a break or jolt. Then he will be ready for my Grammar of the Greek New

Testament in the Light of Historical Research. It is only a step further to the Brugmann-Thumb Griechische Grammatik and in the same direction. In my experience of thirty-five years as a teacher of the Greek New Testament I have always had numbers of men who floundered over the cases, the prepositions, the tenses, the voices, the modes, because they had learned these basal things in the old unscientific way. It is like pulling eye-teeth for such a one to learn that the genitive is not the whencecase, but only the case of kind or genus, and that the ablative is the whence-case. If one gets it into his head that the root idea of tense is time, he may never get it out and he will therefore never understand the beauty of the Greek tense, the most wonderful development in the history of language. Professor Davis is absolutely at home in the new science of language and, I may add, is the most brilliant student of Greek that I have ever had. One should, if possible, take the college course in ancient Greek. He needs this background and this contact with the glorious period of the Greek language. But the New Testament is the chief glory of the Greek tongue, and one can begin it in the right way under Professor Davis's tutelage.

Professor Davis is a master of the papyri and so of the Koine in which the New Testament books are written. He is not giving the grammar of the literary Attic, but the grammar of the Koine of the first century a.d. This fact is the second linguistic discovery that has revolutionized the study of the Greek New Testament. Comparative philology and
the papyrn discoveries have put the old grammars out of date and all the new ones that ignore the tremendous progress thus made. It is now known that the Greek of the New Testament is not literary Attic nor is it a peculiar Hebrew jargon or sacred Greek dialect. At bottom it is simply straight Koiné of the first century A.D. like that found in the inscriptions of Asia Minor and in the papyri of Egypt. The papyri give us many thousands of examples of the language of the life of the first century a.d. in Egypt. There are business contracts, bills, deeds, marriage contracts, wills, decrees, love letters, business correspondence, anything and everything that made up the life of the people of the time. These relics preserve the language of people of all degrees of culture. The Koine means the language common to people everywhere, not merely the language of the common people. It was the means of communication all over the Roman Empire. The most of the papyri examples give the vernacular form of the Koiné, but there are specimens of the literary Koiné also. The New Testament is mainly in the vernacular Koiné, but it is the vernacular of men of great ability and some of them have a decided literary flavor, as we see in the writings of Luke, the Epistles of Paul, the Epistle to the Hebrews.

Language changes with the years if it is alive. Changes occur in the meaning of words, and here the papyri give very great help in showing what the words of the New Testament meant in everyday life. Dr. Davis himself has found over two thousand words in the papyri not given in any of the

Greek lexicons. But the forms of the Koine show numerous changes from those in the Attic. Dr. Davis's Grammar gives the forms of the Koine, not of the Attic Greek. Syntax shows some changes also, and these are given rightly.

There are Hebraisms and Aramaisms in the Greek New Testament, but the number is nothing like so great as was once thought to be the case. It is natural that Jews who spoke and wrote the Koine should reveal here and there familiarity with Hebrew and Aramaic. Even Luke, probably a Greek, has the ear-marks of Aramaic sources and of knowledge of the Septuagint. But, in the main, the New Testament is written in the current Koiné, as one would expect.

It should be added that Dr. Davis confines himself to a Beginner's Grammar. He does not try to teach the ancient Attic on the one hand nor to go over the ground of my Short Grammar on the other. He definitely undertakes to prepare students for the Short Grammar, and he does it with consummate skill. He supplies in masterly fashion the book that was needed. He will smooth the path for the beginner in the Greek New Testament. He will make it so easy that one will wonder why he was so long starting on the road that leads one into the heart of the greatest of all the books of earth, the Greek New Testament.
A. T. Robertson

Louisville, Ky.

## NOTE TO FIFTH EDITION

In the present edition various corrections and a few additions have been incorporated. A revised and enlarged edition is planned to appear when circumstances warrant it. I thank my colleague, Dr. E. A. $\mathrm{McDowell}, \mathrm{Jr}$., for corrections and valuable suggestions. He is at work on a Koine reader which may be used in conjunction with the Grammar.
W. Hersey Davis

Louisville, Kentucky, 1942

## PREFACE

Dr. A. T. Robertson wrote in the Preface to his Short Grammar of the Greek New Testament: "Three types of New Testament grammars are needed: a beginner's grammar for men who have had no Greek training, an advanced and complete grammar for scholars and more critical seminary work, an intermediate handy working grammar for men familiar with the elements of Greek both in school and in the pastorate." This book is designed to meet the need for the first type. It is intended for those who are beginning the study of the Greek New Testament or have an imperfect knowledge of the essentials of the Greek of the New Testament, and to serve as a preparation for A Short Grammar of the Greek New Testament (A. T. Robertson).

The book is a beginner's book. It is the result of class-room experience of many years. The need and preparation of a beginner's class in Greek has determined the method and order of presentation. The Greek of the New Testament is the Koine of the first century A.D. It is presented as such in this book. The historical development of the Greek language has been kept in mind.

No forms or words are given which do not occur in the Greek New Testament. All illustrations and sentences for translation have been taken from the

New Testament. Those words which are of the most frequent occurrence are presented first.

In this book especial stress has been laid upon the meaning of the cases, the prepositions, and the tenses, wherein most beginner's books have been faulty.

The author wishes to record his great indebtedness to his teacher, Professor A. T. Robertson, D.D., LL.D., of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, for instruction and for invaluable assistance. Without his encouragement the work would not have been begun nor would it have been brought to completion. Whatever of worth this book may have, it owes much (if not all) to his rare scholarship and experience of many years as a teacher of the Greek New Testament. In fact his monumental work $A$ Grammar of the Greek New Testament in the Light of Historical Research is the authority from which this book drew at all points. Of course he is not at all responsible for any faults or errors which this book may contain.

The names of many writers whose works were consulted, the author cannot here recount, except Brugmann-Thumb (Griechische Grammatik).

In conclusion the author wishes here to express his thanks to his colleague, Professor F. M. Powell, A.M., Th.D., for valuable criticisms of a great part of the book in manuscript, to his friend, Dr. A. R. Bond, for expert criticism and preparation of the Index, and to his father, Rev. Q. C. Davis, Albemarle, N.C., for his sympathy and guidance.

W. Hersey Davis

Louisville, Ky.

## CONTENTS

Introduction by Rev. Prof.A.T. Robertson, D.D
pacs
Preface ..... xi
PART I: LESSONS
Lesson
I The Alphabet ..... 19
II Vowels, Diphthongs, Breathing ..... $2 I$
III Accent ..... 22
IV Present Indicative Active ..... 25
$V$ Second or o-Declension ..... 27
VI Declension of o-Stems (Continued) ..... 30
VII Declension of o-Stems (Continued) ..... 32
VIII Declension of o.Stems (Concluded) ..... 35
IX Present Indicative Middle ..... $3^{6}$
X Present Indicative Passive ..... 39
XI Imperfect Indicative Active ..... 41
XII Prepositions ..... 43
XIII Imperfect Indicative Middle and Passive ..... 46
XIV First Declension or Declension of $\alpha$-Stems ..... 49
XV First Declension (Continued) ..... 51
XVI First Declension (Continued) ..... 53
XVII Adjectives of the First and Second Declensions ..... 56
XVIII Adjectives of the First and Second Declensions (Continued) ..... 59
LESSON pages
XIX Personal Pronouns and e! $\mu$ i, I am ..... 60
XX Third Personal Pronoun. Imper- fect of eipi ..... 65
XXI Defective ("Deponent") Verbs. Demonstrative Pronouns oútos and exeivos ..... 69
XXII Present Subjunctive Active ..... 73
XXIII Present Subjunctive Middle and Passive ..... 75
XXIV Second Aorist Indicative Active and Middle ..... 77
XXV Second Aorist Subjunctive Active and Middle ..... $8 x$
XXVI Third Declension: Neuter Sub- stantives in $-\mu \alpha \tau$ ..... 83
XXVII Future Indicative Active and Mid- dLE. ..... 86
XXVIII Future Indicative Active and Mid- dle (Continued) ..... 89
XXIX Third Declension: Lingual Mute Stems ..... 93
XXX Participles: The Present, Active, Middle and Passive ..... 06
XXXI Participles: The Second Aorist Active and Middle ..... IOI
XXXII Third Declension (Continued): Mutes and Liquids ..... 106
XXXIII Third Declension (Continued): Liquid Stems in -ep (Syncopated). The Relative Pronoun ..... IIO
XXXIV Third Declension (Continued): Stems in - 6 . The Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns ..... II3
XXXV Third Declension (Continued): Stems in -eu (F) and -ed ..... 117
CONTENTS ..... xv
LESSON pagz
XXXVI First Aorist Indicative Active and Middle ..... 120
XXXVII First Aorist Subjunctive Active and Middle ..... 125
XXXVIII First Aorist Active and Middle Par- ticiple. Adjectives of the Third Declension. Declension of $\pi \bar{\alpha} \varsigma$ ..... 128
XXXIX Adjectives of the Third Declen- sion: Stems in -sc. Irregular Adjectives mo $\quad$ ús and $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \alpha \varsigma$ ..... 133
XL First Aorist Passive Indicative and Subjunctive. Future Passive In- dicative ..... 138
XLI Aorist Passive (Continued) ..... 142
XLII Some Irregular Substantives of the Third Declension. Some Uses of the Infinitive ..... 146
XLIII The Perfect and Pluperfect Indica- tive Active ..... 149
XLIV The Perfect Tense (Continued) ..... 154
XLV Reflexive Pronouns. Reciprocal Pronoun. Indefinite Relative Pronoun ..... $15^{8}$
XLVI Future Indicative and Aorist Ac- tive and Middle of Liquid Verbs ..... 162
XLVII The Imperative Mode ..... 166
XLVIII Numerals. oúbeís ..... 171
XLIX Present System of Contract Verbs in -ÉO. ..... 174
L Comparison of Adjectives and Ad- verbs ..... 178
LI Comparison of Adjectives and Ad- verbs (Continued). Declension of Adjectives with Stems in -ov ..... 182
LEsson Pagr
LII Present System of Contract Verbs IN - - $\omega$ ..... 185
 Infinitive. xai é $\begin{aligned} & \text { évero }\end{aligned}$ ..... 189
LIV Present System of Contract Verbs IN -b́ $\omega$ ..... 191
LV Conjugation of $\mu \mathrm{t}$-Verbs: $\delta 1 \delta \omega \mu$ Second Aorist of ywóoxa ..... 195
LVI Conjugation of $\mu_{i}$-Verbs (Con- tinued): Vornur. Present Impera- tive of éjul. Second Aorist of Baive. qnul. ..... 200
LVII Conjugation of $\mu$--Verbs (Con- tinued): tionut ..... 204
LVIII Conjugation of $\mu_{t}$-Verbs (Con- tinued): d́qinut, $\sigma u v i \eta \mu t . \quad$ Отнеr Verbs: Old Forms ..... 209
LIX The Optative Mode. Wishes ..... 212
PART II: SUPPLEMENT TO PART I
A. Sounds and Writing ..... 257
B. Paradigms of Nouns ..... 219
C. Pronouns ..... 224
D. Paradigms of the Verb ..... 225
E. Classes of Verbs ..... 232
Note on Perfect Middle (Passive) of Mute Stems ..... 239
ENGLISH INDEX ..... 243
VOCABULARIES ..... 255

## PART I: LESSONS

## BEGINNER'S GRAMMAR OF THE GREEK NEW TESTAMENT

## LESSON I

## The Alphabet

1. The Greek alphabet had in the Koine or Hellenistic period twenty-four letters.

| Form of capital letters | Name | Form of small letters | Sounded as ${ }^{1}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| A | alpha | $\alpha$ | a in father |
| B | beta | $\beta$ | b in boy |
| $\Gamma$ | gamma | $\gamma$ | $g$ in go |
| $\Delta$ | delta | $\delta$ | d in $d \mathrm{ay}$ |
| E | epsilon | $\varepsilon$ | e (short) in met |
| Z | zeta | $\zeta$ | $z$ in daze |
| H | eta | $\eta$ | $\left\{\begin{array}{l} e \text { in fête } \\ a \text { in mate } \end{array}\right.$ |
| $\Theta$ | theta | $\theta$ | th in $t h \mathrm{in}$ |
| I | iota | ‘ | $\left\{\begin{array}{l} \mathrm{i} \text { in police } \\ \mathrm{i} \text { in } \mathrm{f} i \mathrm{t} \end{array}\right.$ |

${ }^{1}$ The sounds adopted as equivalent to the vowels in Greek are given for the sake of a consistent method of pronunciation. Already in the first century A.D. some of the vowels and diphthongs were sometimes pronounced alike, as in Modern Greek, and consequently were confused: thus $s, i, n, \eta, u, u$, of (being pronounced alike) were sometimes written one for another; so with $\varepsilon$ and $\alpha t$, and o and $\omega$. The confusion of vowels and diphthongs of $\bar{e}$ sound is called itazism.

There is clear evidence that in the first century a.D., $\beta$ had the twofold pronunciation of $b$ and $v$ (labiodental), as in Modern Greek, and $\gamma$ had begun to have the value of $y$ (the $j$ value of $i$ before $e$ and $i$ sounds).

| Form of capital letters | Name | Form of small letters | Sounded as |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| K | kappa | $x$ | k in keep |
| $\Lambda$ | lambda | $\lambda$ | 1 in led |
| M | mu | $\mu$ | m in man |
| N | nt1 | $y$ | $n$ in net |
| $\Xi$ | xi | $\xi$ | x in lax |
| 0 | omicron | 0 | $\bigcirc$ (short) in omit |
| II | pi | $\pi$ | p in $p \mathrm{eg}$ |
| P | tho | $\rho$ | r in ran |
| $\Sigma$ | sigma | 05 | $s$ in $s$ it |
| T | tau | $\tau$ | $t$ in ten |
| $r$ | upsilon | 0 | $\mathfrak{u}$ in $\mathrm{Fr}, \mathrm{t} u$, Ger. Тй |
| $\Phi$ | phi | $\varphi$ | ph in graphic |
| X | chi | $\chi$ | ch in Ger. ich, Scotch loch chasm |
| $\Psi$ | psi | $\psi$ | ps in tops |
| $\Omega$ | omega | ${ }^{\omega}$ | $\bar{o}$ (long) in note |

a. At the end of a word sigma is written $\varsigma$, elsewhere $\sigma$; as in $\sigma \varepsilon \tau \sigma \mu \zeta$.

At first learn the form of the small letters only. Write each letter many, many times, pronouncing its name each time, until the whole alphabet can from memory be uttered and written without hesitation.
2. Every Greek word has as many syllables as it has separate vowels or diphthongs.

Learn the sound of each letter.
Pronounce aloud the following words:

| $\theta \varepsilon-\lambda \omega$, | the-lō | $\gamma \rho \alpha-\varphi \eta$, | gra-phe |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| vo- $\mu о \varsigma, ~ n o-m o s ~$ | $\lambda \varepsilon-\gamma \omega$, | le-gō |  |


| $\beta \lambda \varepsilon-\pi \omega$, | ble-pō | $\sigma \omega-5 \omega$, | SŌ-zŌ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ¢t-205, | phi-los | xoa-pos, | kos-mos |
| $\mathrm{v}^{\text {¢ }}$, | nux | e- $\chi^{6}$, | e-chō |
| $\alpha-\delta \in \lambda-\varphi \sim \varsigma$, | a-del-phos | $\psi u-\chi \eta$, | psu-che |
| $\alpha \nu-\theta \rho \omega-\pi 0 \varsigma$, | an-thrö-pos | $\theta \varepsilon-\lambda \eta-\mu \alpha$ | the-lē-ma |

## LESSON II

## Vowels, Diphthongs, Breathing

3. There are seven vowels: $\alpha, \varepsilon, \eta, i, 0, u, \omega$. $\eta$ is the long form of $\varepsilon$, and $\omega$ is the long form of 0 ; $\varepsilon$ and o are always short, $\eta$ and $\omega$ always long. This list, then, corresponds in a way to the English $a, e, i, o, u . \quad \alpha, i, u$ are sometimes long and sometimes short; the long and short forms are not distinguished by separate characters.
4. A diphthong is two vowel sounds fused into one. The diphthongs are:
$\alpha_{l}=a \mathrm{i}$ in $a i$ sle
$\alpha v\left\{\begin{array}{l}=\mathrm{au} \text { in Ger. haus } \\ =\mathrm{ou} \text { in house }\end{array}\right.$
$o u=o u$ in group
$\varepsilon u=e u$ in feud
$\eta u=$ approximately the same sound as $\varepsilon u$.
$u t=w e$
Also there are $\alpha, n, \varphi$; but the : (iota written underneath a vowel is called 'iota-subscript') does not affect the sound of the vowel.
5. Many Greek words begin with a sound equivalent to the English $h$. This sound is indicated by writing a sign (") called the rough breathing over a vowel or
diphthong at the beginning of a word (over the second vowel of a diphthong). Thus $\dot{\delta 80}=$ hodos; $\varepsilon \dot{p} \cdot \sigma \times \omega=$ heurisko. If an initial vowel or diphthong is not pronounced with an $h$, the sign ('), called the smooth breathing, is written over it. Thus $\dot{\alpha} \times o \omega_{\omega}=$ akouo; $0^{j} p a v o s=o u r a n o s$. Initial $\cup$ always has the rough breathing.
6. Write the following in English (Roman) letters in accordance with the equivalents given in I and 4 .




Write the following words in Greek characters: kai palin êrxato diđaskein para tēn thalassan. kai sunagetai pros auton ochlos pleistos, hōste auton eis ploion embanta kathēsthai. periblepsamenos autous legei ide hē mētēr mou kai hoi adelphoi mou.

## LESSON III

## Accent

7. Most Greek words are written with accents. The accents are the acute ('), the grave ('), and the
 $\varphi \omega v \tilde{n} s$. On inspection it will be noticed that the accent stands over the vowel of the accented syllable, and in a diphthong over the second vowel.
8. To us in English accent means a stress of the voice. Also to the native Greeks of today it means simply stress of voice. Originally, however, accents indicated the tone or pitch of the voice in pror nouncing syllables.

In pronunciation we make no distinction between the accents.
9. The last syllable of a word is called the ultima; the next to the last, the penult; and the one before the penult, the antepenuit.
10. Learn the following verbs:
$\ddot{a}_{\mathrm{y} \omega}, \quad{ }^{7}$ lead, bring, go $\quad \theta \dot{\varepsilon} \lambda \omega, \quad I$ wish, will
גxobo, I hear $\quad$ дaußג̀v, I take, receive
в入е́тш, I see, look at 入érш, I say
rıต́rx $I$ know $\pi \dot{\mu} \pi \omega, I$ send
үрд́qu, I write $\quad \pi เ \tau \tau \varepsilon s^{\prime} \omega$, I believe
sipiox $\omega$, I find ${ }^{2} \chi \omega$, I have, hold
Write and pronounce aloud each of these words (with the proper breathing and accent) fifteen to twenty times, associating with each word its meaning, as
$\ddot{\alpha}_{\gamma} \omega$, ágō, $I$ lead. Notice how the breathing and accent are written together when they occur on the same syllable.
dxous, a kou-ō, I hear. Observe that the accent is written over the second vowel of the diphthong ou. See $7 .{ }^{1}$
11. Observe that: I. Every initial vowel or diphthong has a breathing. 2. The acute accent stands on the penult. The accent of verbs is generally thrown as far back as possible from the last syllable. This is known as recessive accent. Here the position of the accent is determined by the last syllable:

[^0](1) If the last syllable is long, the accent falls on the penult. (2) If the last syllable is short, the accent falls on the antepenult. (3) A syllable is long if it contains a long vowel or diphthong; otherwise it is short. 3. The ending $-\omega$ in each of these words has the force of the personal pronoun $I$ in English.
12. I. In Greek the endings of verbs generally express the different persons, as $I$, thou (you), he, we, ye (you), they. What is the ending of each verb in ro? The endings of verbs denoting person are called personal endings; they are fragments of old pronouns and are inseparable from the verb. But in English the personal pronouns are sepasate from the verb and are generally written before it.

In the case of most verbs the original personal endings in the singular of the present indicative are no longer apparent in the forms of the $-\omega$ verbs.
2. The verb affirms action (including "state"). A Greek verb has tense, mode, and voice. Tense expresses the state of the action of the verb; mode gives the manner of affirmation of the verb, how it is made; voice tells how the action of the verb is related to the subject. Verbs indicate affirmation by the personal endings.

The student should now begin to make a GreekEnglish and an English-Greek vocabulary arranged according to the alphabet. A good note book of convenient size should be used.

## LESSON IV

## 13.

## Present Indicative Active

1. $\lambda \in \gamma-\omega, I$ am saying, $\lambda \in \gamma-0-\mu \varepsilon \gamma$, we are saying, I say
say
2. $\lambda \varepsilon \gamma-\varepsilon!\varsigma$, you are say- $\lambda \varepsilon \bar{\gamma}-\varepsilon-\tau \varepsilon$, ye are saying, ing, say
say
3. $\lambda \varepsilon \gamma-\varepsilon \iota$, he, she, or it $\lambda \hat{\varepsilon} \gamma$-ovot, they are sayis saying, says ing, say
Infinitive, $\lambda \varepsilon \gamma-\varepsilon t y$, to be saying, to say
4. Only in the indicative mode in Greek do the tenses show time absolutely. The main idea of tense is the "kind of action," the state of action. Even in the indicative time is a secondary idea. Continued action, or a state of incompletion, is denoted by the present tense,-this kind of action is called durative or linear. The action of the verb is shown in progress, as going on. Observe that the indicative mode in Greek has practically the same declarative force as it has in English. In 13 the subject is represented as acting.
5. To conjugate a verb is to give all the variations in its terminations in the proper order. As given in I3, $\lambda \varepsilon \hat{\varepsilon} \gamma \omega$ is said to be conjugated in the present indicative active and present infinitive active.
6. Observe in the conjugation of $\lambda \hat{\varepsilon} \gamma \omega$ : I . The stem $\lambda \mathrm{s} \gamma$ - remains unchanged throughout. 2. A vowel follows this stem. 3. The vowel is o before endings that begin with $\mu$ or $\nu$, and $\varepsilon$ before other letters. This vowel (sometimes designated $\% / \epsilon$ ) is called the thematic vowel. 4. The thematic vowel
is followed by an ending (the personal ending, see 12) clearly seen in $-\mu \varepsilon y$ and $-\tau \varepsilon$ of the first and second persons plural.

Thus, $\lambda \varepsilon \gamma-\varepsilon-\tau \varepsilon$ is composed of the stem $\lambda \varepsilon \gamma$-, the thematic vowel $-s$, and the personal ending $-\tau s$.
17. The personal endings of the active voice, primary tenses, ${ }^{1}$ in their primitive form were these:

## Singular

| $I$ | - $-\varepsilon v$, |
| :---: | :---: |
| 2. -¢ (for - ¢), thou | -re, |
| 3. -st (for -ri), he, she, it | -var (for -vtr), |

The personal endings are remnants of personal pronouns.
18. The thematic vowel with the personal ending may be exhibited thus:

| 1. $0-\mu t$ | $0-\mu \varepsilon\rangle$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| 2. $\varepsilon-\xi$ (for $\varepsilon-\sigma t)$ | $\varepsilon-\tau \varepsilon$ |
| 3. $\varepsilon-\sigma t$ (for $\varepsilon \pi t)$ | $0-\nu \sigma t$ (for $0-\nu \pi t)$ |

$a$. The first person singular $-\omega$ is probably the result of dropping the personal ending - $\mu$ and the consequent lengthening of the thematic vowel 0 to $\omega$. b. -sor and -str of the second and third persons singular result in -zts and -st respectively. c. In -ovat of the third person plural $\nu$ is expelled and $\circ$ is lengthened to ou (such vowel change is called compensatory lengthening).
19. The resultant endings from combination of the thematic vowel and the personal ending are

[^1]\[

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\text { 1. }-(\omega, I & -o \mu \mathrm{sv}, \text { we } \\
\text { 2. }-\varepsilon!5 \text {, thou } & -\varepsilon \tau \varepsilon, y e \\
\text { 3. }-\varepsilon!\text {, he, she, it } & -0 v s t, \text { they }
\end{array}
$$
\]

These forms must be mastered. Nothing short of absolute mastery of forms will answer the purpose.
20. The infinitive does not have personal endings. It is a verbal substantive in a fixed case form. -ety is the result of contraction of the thematic vowel $\varepsilon$ and the old locative ending -sy (-zv).
21. Exercises for pronunciation and translation.
I. Translate into English:


 Bàves, Ëxoust.
II. Translate into Greek:
I. We know, I see, he finds. 2. You send, they know, ye lead. 3. We wish to know, he hears. 4. They write, he has, you believe.

## LESSON V

The Second Declension or Declension of o-Stems 22. Vocabulary
appros, bread
Opobog, throne
xójuos, world
$\lambda: 0 \mathrm{c}$, stone
$\lambda$ रुos, word
vónos, law
zx $\lambda \circ \mathrm{s}$, crowd
rozos, place
xpbros, time
piocs, friend

## 28 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

The student should take up the words of the vocabulary, one at a time, writing and pronouncing (aloud) each word with its proper accent and breathing until it can be spoken or written without hesitation. Learn thoroughly the meaning of each word. Do not take up a new word until the preceding word has been thoroughly mastered.
23. Observe: I. All the words in the vocabulary end in -05. 2. All these substantives belong to the om declension. 3. They all have an acute accent on the penult.
24. In Greek all nouns (substantive and adjectives) are declined in one of three declensions. Substantives of the second declension have stems in -0-. The stem of a word is that part of it which remains virtually unchanged in all its forms.
25. The declension of $\lambda$ oros, of the second declension, is:

## Stem 2.0 Yo-

## Singular

Nom. $\lambda$ íyos, a weord
Gen. $\lambda 6$ rou, of $a$ word
Abl. $\lambda 6$ you, from a word
Loc. $\lambda \dot{\circ} \varphi \varphi$, in, or at, a word $\lambda \quad$ бo:c, in or at words
Ins. $\lambda \dot{\omega} \omega$, with or by a word $\lambda 6$ pocs, with or by words
Dat. $\lambda \dot{\lambda} \varphi$, , to or for a word $\lambda 6$ yots, $t$ or for words
Acc. $\lambda \dot{\text { jov, }}$ a word $\lambda$ jous, words Voc. $\lambda 6$ pe, $O$ word $\lambda 6$ rot, O words
$a$. In the dat. sing. the ending $-\omega$ is for $-0+\alpha$ t (dat. case-ending) $=\omega t=\omega$. In the loc. sing. the
ending $-\omega$ is for $-0+$ : (loc. case-ending) $=0 \quad=\omega t=\omega$. In the ins. sing. the ending $-\omega$ is for $-0+\alpha$ (ins. caseending) $=\omega$. Because the forms of these cases were pronounced alike, they early came to be written alike. $b$. The genitive and ablative cases early came to have their forms alike. $c$. The loc., ins., and dat. plural have the ending of the instrumental case -org. $d$. So far as the form goes the vocative is strictly not a case. The endings of $\lambda 6$ ros must be absolutely mastered.
26. I. Note that the accent on $\lambda$ byos remains on the same syllable throughout the declension. In the declension of a substantive the accent is kept, if possible, on the same syllable on which it rests in the nominative case.
2. The accent of the nominative case must be learned by observation of each word.
27. It is to be observed, from 25, that in Greek there are eight cases 'appearing under five caseforms): Nominative, Genitive, Ablative, Locative, Instrumental, Dative, Accusative, and Vocative. The nominative is the case of the subject, corresponding roughly to the English nominative. The genitive is the specifying case, expressed in English by the possessive or the objective with of. The ablative is the whence case (origin or separation), expressed in English by off, out, from, away, etc. The locative is the in case, corresponding to the English in, on, anong, at, by. The instrumental is the case of means or association, expressed in English by with, by, etc. The dative is the case of personal

## 30 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

interest (denoting advantage or disadvantage), corresponding to the English to or for, or indirect object. The accusative is the case of extension (whether of thought or verbal action), correspondIng roughly to the English direct object. The vocative is the case of address.
28. In Greek the case-endings of nouns express the relation of words to each other, and to other parts of the sentence. In English this relation is generally expressed by prepositions (such as of, for, at, on, in, by, etc.) and position of words.

## 29.

Exercises

 vapou.
II. I. In a place, of a world. 2. For a friend, laws of thrones. 3. He takes a stone. 4. We have bread for a world. 5. Ye speak words to crowds.

## LESSON VI

## Declension of o-Stems (Continued)

30. 

Vocabulary
äpyeえog, angel, messenger
सैtoparas, man
ánorooios, apostle

8idx́oxanos, beacher
बxंvocos, death
xúpros, Lord

In $a_{\gamma \gamma e \lambda o g ~ t h e ~ f i r s t ~} \gamma$ is pronounced like $n g$. $\gamma$ is always pronounced $n g$ when it comes before $x, \gamma$, $\chi$, or $\xi$. Some words of the vocabularies so far given occur 1000 times in the New Testament.
31. Nouns of the o-declension whose nominatives end in -05 are generally masculine in gender (rarely feminine).
32. Declension of the masculine article $\delta$ the, and zथөөютоц:

Stem d $\ell \theta \rho \omega \pi \sigma-$
Singular
Plural


 man men
 the man
the men
Ins. $\tau \tilde{\varphi} \dot{\alpha} v \theta \rho \dot{\rho} \pi \omega$, with or $b y$ vois $\dot{\alpha} v \theta \rho \dot{\rho} \pi o c s$, with or $b y$ the man the men
 the man the men
Acc. toे $\dot{\alpha} \nu \theta \rho \omega \pi \sigma v$, the man $\tau 0 \dot{\cos } \dot{\alpha} \theta \rho \dot{\omega} \pi \sigma \cup s$, the men
Voc. $\quad \ddot{\alpha} \vartheta \theta \rho \omega \pi \varepsilon, O$ man $\quad \ddot{\alpha} \nu \theta \rho \omega \pi \sigma, O$ men
33. Observe: In the declension of $\not 20$ ротоц: I. The acute accent stands on the antepenult in the nominative case, and the ending -0s is short. 2. When the ultima becomes long, as in the endings -ou, -4, -wv, -ous, -ous (3, 4, and II, (3)) the accent moves to the penult. Cf. 23, 2. 3. Final -ot, although a diphthong, is considered short in determining the place of accent in the o-declension.
34. The acute accent may stand on the ultima, penult, or antepenult.
I. The acute accent cannot stand on the antepenult when the ultima is long, but may stand on the penult.
2. The acute accent (') on a final syllable is changed to the grave (') when another word immediately follows without any intervening mark of punctuation.
35. Note: i. The article in the nominative case has no accent,--it is to be pronounced with the following word. 2. The circumflex accent is written over the gen., abl., loc., inst., dat. cases of the article; and the syllable on which it stands is long. 3. The grave accent in the acc. case of the article. 4. The rough breathing over the nom. case of the article.
36. The definite article $\delta$, the, is an adjective, and, like all adjectives in Greek, it is declined and agrees in gender, number, and case with the word it modifies.
37. Exercises




II. I. With a stone, at the place, of the world. 2. He sees the crowd. 3. The man wishes to find bread for the apostles. 4. We see the friends of the Lord.

## LESSON VII

Declension of a-Stems (Continued)
38.

Vocabulary

| ḋठ̇入pos, brother | Ěpyov, | work |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0sbs, God | Iepóv, | temple |
| 入aós, people | ¢ ¢́árov, $^{\text {, }}$ | garment |
| oupavog, heaven | тa!8ioy, | little child |
| viós, son | тéxyov, | child |

The diphthong in ui with the rough breathing, as in vios, is pronounced like hwee.
39. Declension of oupavós.

STEM oupavo-

| Singular | Plural |
| :---: | :---: |
| Nom.oupavés | oupayo: |
| Gen. oupavoü | oupavay |
| Abl. oupayoú | odpayay |
| Loc. oupay ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | oupayoís |
| Ins. oúpavè | oupavoís |
| Dat. oupay ${ }_{\text {¢ }}$ | oupayots |
| Acc. oupavór | oupavoús |
| Voc. oupayé | oupayal |

40. Note that: I. In every gen., abl., loc., ins., and dat, the acute (') is changed to the circumflex ("). 2. In the diphthongs -00 and -ois the circumflex is written over the second vowel. See 7 . 41. A long ultima in the gen., abl., loc., ins., and dat. cases, if accented, receives the circumflex accent.
41. Learn the declension of the neuter substantive egpoy with the neuter article to the. Neuter substantives of the o- declension have their nominatives sing. in -ov.

## 34 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

STEM Épro-

Singular
Nom. to éprov
Gen. toũ ěpyou
Abl. toü हैprou
Loc. Tø Ëpre
Ins. $\tau \bar{\varphi}$ हैрү $\varphi$
Dat. $\tau \bar{\varphi}$ Ёpr
Acc. тo épyov
Voc. Ëprov

Plurai
T安 Eैpra

т $\omega \nu$ हрүшу
Tols Epyols
toís ëplots
тots expyots

Epya
43. It is to be observed in the declension of zerov: r. The nom., acc., and voc. cases in the singular have the same ending, -ov; and the same cases in the plural have the ending $-\alpha . \quad$ 2. The infiection of the other cases is the same as that of masculine substantives.
44. The neuter article, to the, differs in its inflection from the masculine article only in the nom. and acc. cases.
45.

## Exercises





II. I. For the brothers and of the brothers. 2. The friend finds the garments of the children. 3. We see the son in the temple. 4. The teacher wishes to speak to the little child.
${ }^{1}$ ย $\nu, i n$, is used with the locative case.
${ }^{2}$ wai, and, used more times than any other conjunction in the New Testament.

## LESSON VIII

## Declension of o-Stems (Concluded)

46. 

Vocabulary

| Soundog, 0 , | servant | ठढ̈pov, тל, | gift |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| unotos, $\frac{1}{}$, | pay, wages, | $\pi \lambda_{\text {otov, }}$ | boat | reward


| ¢, | house | matnpov, to, cup |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| olvos, $\dot{\text {, }}$ | wine |  |
| $\sigma_{\varphi} \theta \alpha \lambda \mu \partial \rho^{\prime}$ |  | ó<ßßarov, tó, Sabbath |

$\dot{\alpha} \pi \dot{b}$, prep., from, off, used only with the ablative case in the New Testament.
Notice that when the breathing and circumflex accent belong to the same vowel, the circumflex is written directly over the breathing, as in oikog, etc.
47. The following are the declensions of $800 \bar{\lambda} \circ \mathrm{~s}$ and 80pov:

| Stem $\delta o u \lambda-$ |  | Stem $\delta \omega p o-$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Singular | Plural | Singular |  | Plural

48. Observe that: I. The circumflex accent(*) occurs on a long syllable only. 2. When the circumflex accent is written on the penult, the last syllable
is short. 3. When the last syllable becomes long, the circumflex accent is changed to the acute. Cf. 26, 1 .
49. The circumflex accent may stand on the ultima or the penult. It cannot stand on the antepenult. The circumflex accent cannot stand on the penult when the ultima is long. When the ultima is short and the penult is long, the penult takes the circumflex accent, if it is to be accented.
50. 

Exercises




II. I. In the world and in the temple. 2. From the temple and from heaven. 3. The apostles receive bread for the servants. 4. We know the law and believe. 5. The son wishes to speak to the children.

## LESSON IX

## Present Indicative Middle

51. The Greek verb has three voices: active, middie, and passive. The active and passive voices are used as in English; the active voice represents the subject as acting; the passive voice represents the subject as acted upon.
52. The middle voice represents the subject as acting with reference to himself. Thus: I. As
acting directly on himself (direct middle): hoúw, $I$ wash; iououx!, I wash myself. 2. As acting for himself or for his own interest in some way: $\alpha \gamma 0 \rho \alpha \dot{\alpha} \sigma$, I buy; d̀ropứouz:, I buy for myself.
a. Precisely how the subject acts with reference to himself, the middle voice per se does not tell. This precise relation is determined by the meaning of the verb itself and the context. $b$. Often it is impossible to translate the shade of meaning given by the middle. Yet in some verbs there is a bold change in meaning.
53. The conjugation of the present indicative middle of $\lambda o b w, I$ wash, is

## Singular <br> Plural

 selves
2. 入oí-n, you wash your- $\lambda$, ón-s-ofe, ye wash yourself selves
3. $\lambda o t-\varepsilon-\tau \alpha$, , he washes him- $\lambda o i-0-v \tau \alpha$, they wash self themselves
Present infinitive middle $\lambda 00-s-\sigma \theta x$, to wash oneself.
Observe that the appended translation is the direct middle. If xroodúguat I buy for myself, etc., were given, the indirect middle would be seen.
54. The primary middle personal endings are:

| Singular | Plural |
| :---: | :---: |
| 1. $-\mu \mathrm{z}$, $I$ | - $\mu s \theta a$, zue |
| 2. -oxe, thou (you) | - $-\theta$ s, ye |
| 3. -ras, he, she, it | -vral, they |

The thematic vowel ( $\%$ ) and personal endings:

| 1. $-0 \mu \alpha t$ | $-0 \mu \varepsilon \theta \alpha$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| 2. $-\varepsilon \sigma \alpha t$ | $-\varepsilon \sigma \theta \varepsilon$ |
| 3. $-\varepsilon \tau \alpha t$ | $-0 v \tau \alpha t$ |

Observe in the conjugation of $\lambda_{0} \dot{\omega} \omega$ that:
I. The second person sing. $\lambda$ oun is for $\lambda o d e r a r$. $-n$ arose from the dropping of $\sigma$ and the contraction of $\varepsilon$ and $\alpha:=n=n$. Rarely is $\varepsilon$ found instead of $n \cdot$
2. $\alpha$ : in these personal endings is considered short, hence the accent on the antepenult. The same principle of accent is to be observed as in in and 13 .
3. The thematic vowel ( $\% / \epsilon$ ) is found as in the active voice.
4. The present middle infinitive ending is -stat. The at is considered short.

## 55.


д̈ $\pi \tau \omega$, I fasten to
nos $\omega, \quad I$ ruash
$\nu(\pi \tau \omega, \quad I$ wash
$\pi \alpha \dot{\omega} \omega, \quad I$ stop
 myself

This vocabulary is given as a simple illustration of the middle. Any verb may be used in the middle voice.


 $\pi \alpha$ ueste ral $\lambda$ éyoust.
II. r. He ceases, they wash themselves. 2, You buy bread for yourself. 3. The apostle washes his (the) face. 4. The child guards himself from the man.

## LESSON X

## Present Indicative Passive

57. 

及òn $\lambda \omega$, I throw

èvepor, I raise up
xnpóoow, I announce, proclaim
sis, prep., into, used with the accusative only. int, prep., used with the ablative (see 86), by; with the accusative, under.
58. The passive voice is later than the active and middle and did not develop distinctive personal endings. The middle and passive are the same in form, except in the future and aorist. For the meaning of passive see 5 I.
59. The following is the present indicative passive of $\lambda \frac{0}{}$ I loose.

Singular Plural
I. $\lambda \omega-0-\mu a t, \operatorname{Iam}$ (being) $\lambda u-\frac{b-\mu \varepsilon \theta a, \text { we are (being) }}{}$ loosed loosed
2. $\lambda \hat{u}-n$, you are (be- $\lambda \dot{d}-\mathrm{s}-\mathrm{v} \mathrm{\theta} \mathrm{E}$, ye are (being) ing) loosed loosed
3. $\lambda 0-\mathrm{s}-\tau \alpha \mathrm{l}$, he is (being) $\lambda \hat{0}-0-1 \tau \alpha \mathrm{t}$ they are (being) loosed loosed
Present passive infinitive $\lambda \hat{0}-\varepsilon-\sigma \theta \alpha:$, to be loosed.
60. It is to be observed that the present passive voice uses the present middle endings. The present middle and passive voices have the same form.
61. Generally the context will make clear whether the middle or passive voice is meant.
62.

Exercises
I. I. $\beta \lambda \varepsilon \varepsilon_{0}$





II. I. He sends and is sent. 2. He believes and is saved. 3. The word is proclaimed in the temple. 4. The son of man is judged. 5. The stone is thrown into the house. 6. The bread is taken from the apostle. 7. You are judged by the son of man.

[^2]
## LESSON XI

## Imperfect Indicative Active

63. 

Vocabulary
ג! ${ }^{\text {р. }}$, I take up, bear Bax-if $\omega$, I baptize
śvito, I eat
xpáfo, I cry out
$\mu \hat{k} \lambda \lambda \omega, I$ am about (or going) to do something
$\mu^{\hat{b}} \hat{\mathrm{v}} \omega$, I remain
64. The imperfect tense is made on the present stem. Thus pres. $\lambda \varepsilon ́ \gamma-\omega$; imp. $\varepsilon$ - $\lambda \varepsilon \gamma-\circ \nu$.
65. The imperfect indicative represents an action as going on in past time (durative or linear action in past time),-this action may be simultaneous, prolonged, descriptive, repeated, customary, interrupted, attempted, or begun, according to the context and the meaning of the verb itself.
65. The personal endings of the secondary ${ }^{1}$ active tenses are:

| Singular | Plural |
| :--- | :--- |
| I. $-\nu$ | $-\mu, y$ |
| $2 .-5$ | $-\tau \varepsilon$ |
| 3. none | $-\nu$ or $-\sigma \alpha y$. |

67. The imperfect indicative active of $\lambda$ oú $\omega, I$ wash: Singular

Plural

1. 8-hou-o-v, I was wash- z-रou-o- $\mu \mathrm{y}$, we were washing ing
 washing ing
 ing washing ${ }^{1}$ See 17 , footnote 1 .
a. In the third pers. plu. the form $\begin{gathered}-\lambda \alpha 0-\sigma-\sigma \alpha \nu\end{gathered}$ is sometimes found. $b$. In the plural forms like हो
2. Observe that: I. The thematic vowel is $\% / \epsilon$ as in the present indicative. 2. The third person sing. has no personal ending. 3. Before the stem houis $\varepsilon$. This $\varepsilon$ is called the augment.
3. The augment is probably an old adverb for "then." The augment in the imperfect places linear action in past time. At times it is difficult to translate this Greek tense into English, because of the absence of a true imperfect in English.
4. The indicative of the secondary (or historical) tenses, besides having different personal endings, has also an augment. This augment is of two forms: I. If the stem begins with a consonant, the vowel $\varepsilon$ is commonly prefixed-called syllabic augment. 2. But if the stem begins with a vowel, that vowel is lengthened-called temporal augment. Thus:
$\alpha$ becomes $\eta$ ( $\alpha$ becomes $\eta$ )
$\varepsilon$ becomes $\eta$ ( $\alpha$ becomes $\eta$ ) [except in 2 Ti. i:16,

- becomes $\omega$ ( $\alpha$, becomes nu) where it remains $\alpha_{1}$ ]
- becomes i
$\checkmark$ becomes $\bar{u}$
st may become $n$, but remains $\varepsilon$ a in New Testament.
su may become $\eta u$, but usually remains $\varepsilon \cup$ in New Testament.
o: generally becomes $\varphi$, but sometimes remains o: in New Testament.

 was raising up; al $\rho \omega$, take up; nроу, I was taking up.
$\theta \dot{\varepsilon} \lambda \omega$ has $\eta$ in the imperfect, ${ }^{\eta} \theta \varepsilon \lambda \alpha 0$. Sometimes


71. 

Exerctses




II. I. You were saying. 2. They were eating the bread. 3. The teacher was sending garments for the children. 4. He was taking up the child from the boat. 5. The men were leading the servants into the house.

## LESSON XII

## Prepositions

## 72.

 Vocabulary$\dot{\alpha} \pi \delta$, prep., from, off, away from, used with the ablative only.
sic, prep., into, used with the accusative only. $\dot{\varepsilon} \times(\dot{\varepsilon} \xi \xi$ ), prep., out, out of, from within, used with the ablative only. $\epsilon \xi$ before words beginning with a vowel.
${ }^{2} v$, prep., in, used with the locative only. The resultant meaning of $\varepsilon y$ and the locative is sometimes instrumental.
$\pi \alpha p \alpha$, prep., beside, used with the locative, ablative, and accusative.
oiv, prep., with, used with the instrumental only.
$\dot{\alpha} \pi \sigma \sigma \tau \varepsilon \lambda \lambda \omega$, send forth
elod́res, bring in
Exß $\dot{\lambda} \lambda \omega$, throw out, cast out
$\pi \alpha p \alpha \lambda \alpha \mu \beta \alpha \dot{\gamma} \omega$, take, receive
guyḋy, gather together
Some prepositions do not have an accent. Words which do not have an accent are called proclitics and are to be pronounced with the following words.
73. Prepositions are adverbs specialized to define more clearly the meanings of cases, many of which come to be used in composition with verbs.

Prepositions were originally free adverbs. These adverbs were brought gradually into closer relation with nouns, and many of them into a closer connection with verbs.
74. Prepositions are used to bring out more clearly the idea of case. They help the cases; the case calls in the preposition to aid in expressing more sharply the meaning of the case. "It is the case which indicates the meaning of the preposition, and not the preposition which gives the meaning to the case." Then, strictly speaking, prepositions (in Greek) do not "govern" cases. Take $\pi \alpha \rho \alpha$, meaning beside, for example: with locative, $\pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha} \tau \dot{\omega} \delta 00 \hat{\lambda} \omega, b y$ or at the side of the servant; with the ablative, $\pi \alpha \rho \bar{\alpha}$ toú from the side of the servant; with the accusative, $\pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha}$ toेv $\delta 0$ च̈nov, along side of the servant.
a. The cases used with prepositions are the ablative, genitive, locative, instrumental, and accusative.
$b$. The dative is not used with any of the prepositions in the New Testament, except probably êryús (Acts ix:38) and ent.
75. In composition with verbs the preposition has commonly two uses.
I. The preposition is merely local: e.g., हैx- $\beta \dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda \omega$, I throw out, cast out; xaraßxivw, I am going down.
2. The preposition intensifies or completes the idea of the verb: e.g., z $\varepsilon 06 \omega$, eat; $x a r z \sigma \theta\{\omega$, I eat up (down). This is called the "perfective" force of the preposition.
a. Sometimes prepositions change the meaning of the verb and blend with it.
76. When a preposition ends in a vowel, as $\dot{\alpha} \pi \delta, \pi \alpha \rho \alpha$, the final vowel is dropped before a verb that begins with a vowel: e.g., $\pi \alpha \rho^{\varepsilon} \chi \omega$ is for $\pi \alpha \rho \alpha+\varepsilon \chi \omega, I$ provide, supply. When compound verbs receive the augment, the final vowel of the preposition is dropped: e.g., $\pi \alpha \rho \alpha \lambda \alpha \mu \beta \alpha \nu \omega$, I receive; $\pi \alpha \rho s \lambda \alpha \mu \beta \alpha v o v$, $I$ was receiving; $\dot{\alpha} \pi \sigma \sigma \tau \bar{\epsilon} \lambda \lambda \omega, I$ send forth, $\dot{\alpha} \pi \varepsilon ́ \sigma \tau \varepsilon \lambda \lambda o v$,

$a$. The prepositions $\pi \equiv \rho l$ and $x \rho \delta$ do not drop
 I go about.

## 77. <br> Exercises






II. I. He was sending the child out of the boat. 2. The child was throwing stones into the house. 3. The servants were eating up the bread. 4. The Lord was sending forth the apostles. 5. The teacher is about to receive the bread from the child.

## LESSON XIII

## The Imperfect Indicative Middle and Passive

## 78.

 Vocabulary
79. The personal endings in the secondary ${ }^{1}$ tenses of the indicative middle and passive are:

Singular
I. $-\mu n \nu, I$
2. $-\sigma 0$, thou (you) $-\sigma \theta \varepsilon$, ye (you)
3. $-\tau$, he, etc. -vto, they
${ }^{1}$ The terms "primary" and "secondary" apply to the indicative mode only.
80. The conjugation of $\lambda \dot{v} \omega$ in the imperfect indicative middle is:

## Singular

 (for) myself (for) ourselves
 ing (for) (for) yourselves yourself
3. E入usto, he wasloosing $\bar{\lambda}$ טovto, they were loos(for) himself ing (for) themselves
a. In the second pers. sing., होuou, -ou is for -soo; intersonantic $s$ drops out and so contract to ou.
81. Observe: 1. The thematic vowel $\%$. 2. The augment. 3. The accent in first pers. sing.
82. As in the present tense, so also in the imperfect, the middle and passive voices are alike in form.
83. The conjugation of $\lambda \dot{u} \omega$ in the imperfect indicative passive is:

Singular
Plural

1. Eגuópri, I was being धौubus $\theta \alpha$, we were being loosed
 ing loosed loosed
2. Èusto, he was being Èvovto, they were being loosed loosed
3. Review the present indicative active (13), middle (53), and passive (59), and the imperfect indicative active (67).
4. The personal endings of the verb have to express
5. The person of the verb.
6. The number of the verb.
7. The voice of the verb.

In fact they express everything that has to do with the subject.
4. In the indicative they tell whether primary or secondary.

The personal endings of the verb must be mastered. The importance of the forms of the verb cannot be overstressed. If the verb-forms thus far given are thoroughly learned, the student has overcome the greater part of the difficulty in the regular verb.
86. $\dot{\pi} \boldsymbol{6}$ (prep.) is used with the ablative case to denote the agent, by, especially with the passive
 baptized by John.




II. I. The word was being preached by the aposties. 2. The children were washing themselves. 3. I was being judged by men. 4. The angel of the Lord was being heard. 5. The law was being taught in the temple. 6. The servants were looking up into the heavens.

[^3]
## LESSON XIV

## The First Declension or Declension of $\alpha$－Stems

88. 

ג⿱亠乂⿰丿⺄⿱㇒⿱中⿰㇀丶冂人）
үрорп，writing，scripture． हуvo $\lambda \dot{n}_{,}$commandment
$\zeta \omega \dot{n}, \quad$ life
quví，voice
qux＇n，soul

Vocabulary
дакатn，love
Sta $\alpha$ ñn，covenant，testa－ ment
8cxacoónn，righteousness
s！píny，peace
xóur，village

89．All substantives of the first declension whose nominatives end in $\alpha$ or $\eta$ are feminine in gender．

90．The feminine article（ $\dot{\eta}$ ）and nominatives in $-\eta_{1}$ are declined as follows：
ow wi，voice
Stem porz－
Singular Plural
Nom．$\dot{\eta} \varphi \omega \nu \dot{n} \quad \alpha i \rho \omega v a!$


Loc．चin $\varphi \omega \nu \tilde{n}$ raísquvais
Ins．泫 pown rais pavais


Voc．poví
¢ $\omega v a!$
xө́un，village
Stem x $\omega \mu \alpha-$
Singular Plural
$x \omega \mu \eta \quad x \tilde{\omega} \mu \alpha t$



$x \dot{\omega} \mu \eta \quad$ хо́ $\mu \alpha!\zeta$



91．Observe：r．The stem ends in $\alpha$ ，and is therefore called the $\alpha$－declension．2．Iota－subscript is always written in the loc．，ins．，and dat．singular（see $25 a$ ）．
3. When the nominative sing. ends in $-n$ the $\eta$ is retained throughout the singular. 4. In the nominative plural - $\alpha$ is considered short in determining place and kind of accent.
92. The ending -ats in the loc., ins., and dat. plural is a new formation on the analogy of -ois in o-stems. See $25 c$.
93. Nouns that have an acute accent on the last syllable (ultima) are called oxytones (sharp tones); e.g., $\varphi \omega \nu^{\prime}, \quad \zeta \omega \dot{n}$. Learn that all oxytones of the first and second declension have the circumflex accent over the ultima in all the genitives, ablatives, locatives, instrumentals, and datives, See 40.
94. The gen. and ab1. plu. of substantives of the first or $\alpha$ - declension always have the circumflex accent on the ultima, no matter where the accent is in the nominative singular, since $-\omega\rangle$ is contracted from

95. Compare the feminine article ( $\dot{\eta}$ ) with the endings of pow . Notice that, as in the case of the forms $i$ and oi of the masculine article, the forms $\dot{\eta}$ and $\alpha$ do not have an accent. These forms of the article are called proclitic: they are to be pronounced as a part of the following word.

## Exercises





II. I. From the beginning, in the village. 2. He is teaching the scriptures. 3. We have peace in the soul. 4. The sons were receiving the testament. 5. The apostles heard the commandment from the Lord. 6. The soul is being saved and finds peace and righteousness.

## LESSON XV

First Declension (Continued)
97.

Vocabulary
$\dot{a}$ uxprix, $\dot{n}$, sin xapsia, $\dot{\hat{n}}$, heart
ßas: $\lambda e i \alpha, \dot{\eta}$, kingdom coqia, $\dot{\eta}$, wisdom
छxx之nota, $\dot{n}$, assembly, (church) $\dot{\alpha} \lambda \dot{\eta} \theta \in \varepsilon \alpha, \dot{n}$, truth

$\dot{\eta} \mu \dot{\rho} \rho \alpha, \dot{n}$, day $\mu \dot{\alpha} \chi \alpha \mu \rho \alpha$, $\dot{\eta}$, sword
98. I. As we have seen, a substantive in Greek has case, number, and gender.
2. There are three genders: masculine, feminine and neuter.
99. Nearly all substantives of the second declension with nominatives in -os are masculine; ${ }^{1}$ and all substantives of the second declension with nominatives in $-0 \%$ are neuter.
100. All substantives of the first declension with nominatives in $-\eta$ or $-\alpha$ are feminine. Those with

[^4]nominatives in $-\eta \varsigma$ or $-\alpha \varsigma$ are masculine. See Lesson XVI.

But the gender of substantives must often be learned by observation. Hereafter in this book the gender will be indicated in the vocabulary by the article placed after the substantive. (This method is used by most lexicons.) The masculine article, $\delta$, indicates masculine gender; the feminine article, $\dot{\eta}$, feminine gender; the neuter article, $\tau 6$, neuter gender.
101. Substantives of the first declension with nominatives in $-\alpha$ (preceded by $\varepsilon$, , or $\rho$ ) are declined as follows:

| xapola, heart |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Stem xapsia- |  | Stem ${ }_{\text {dinvora- }}$ |  |
| Singular | Plural | Singular | Plural |
| Nom. xapsia | xapsta |  | $\dot{\alpha} \lambda \boldsymbol{\gamma} \dot{\theta} \mathrm{E}$ ¢ $\alpha$ ! |
| Gen. xapsias |  |  |  |
| Abl. xapbias | харঠ:\%у |  | $\dot{\alpha} \lambda \eta \theta \in t \omega \bar{\omega}$ |
| Loc. xapsia | xapbiacs | $\dot{z} \lambda \eta$ neia |  |
| Ins. xapsi ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | xapsicus | $\dot{\alpha} \lambda n \theta \varepsilon$ eía | $\dot{\alpha} \lambda \eta \theta \theta \in\{2 \leq 5$ |
| Dat. xapsic | xapoixas |  |  |
| Acc. xap ${ }^{\text {d }}$ (xy | xapsias |  |  |
| Voc. xapoí | xapsiat | $\dot{\alpha} \lambda \dot{\eta} \theta \varepsilon \varepsilon \alpha$ | $\alpha \lambda \hat{i}$ |

102. Observe: I . When $\varepsilon$, $t$, or $p$ precedes $-\alpha$ in the nominative singular, the $\alpha$ is retained throughout the singular. ${ }^{1}$ 2. The $-\alpha$ after $\varepsilon$, $t$, or $p$ may be long as in xap $\delta i \alpha$ or short as in $\alpha \lambda \dot{y} \theta \varepsilon: \alpha$. 3 When the $-\alpha$ is short (in the first declension) in the nominative singular,

[^5]it is also short in the accusative singular. But in the accusative plural the $-\alpha$ is long in the first declension. 4. In the gen., abl., loc., ins., and dat. singular of $\dot{\alpha} \lambda \dot{\eta} \theta \varepsilon \varepsilon \alpha$ the accent is brought forward to the penult because the ultima is long. Cf. 33,2 , and 26 , .
103.

Exercises




II. I. In the hearts of men. 2. Wisdom was being taught in the church. 3. It is being written in truth. 4. The sword of truth pursues sin. 5. The Lord has power to save men.

## LESSON XVI

## First Declension (Continued)

104. 

$\gamma \lambda \omega ̈ \sigma \sigma \alpha, \dot{\gamma}$, tongue 865 $\alpha$, iे, glory $\theta$ वरो $\alpha \sigma \sigma \alpha, \dot{n}$, sea $\mu x 0 \eta=n \cdot s, \quad \dot{\delta}$, disciple $\pi$ poqinns, b, prophet Exayyenion, iे, promise
$\mathrm{x} \in \varphi \alpha \lambda \dot{\eta}, \dot{\eta}$, head
oixix, ti, house
тapaboin, in, parable
ouvarart, $\dot{n}$, synagogue
$x \alpha p \dot{\alpha}, \dot{\eta}, \quad$ joy
©̈pa, ì, hour
105. Substantives of the first declension with nominatives in $-\alpha$, not after $\varepsilon$, $t$, or $\hat{\rho}$, are declined as follows:

Stem $\gamma \lambda \omega \sigma \sigma \alpha-$


## ADJECTIVE OF THE VOWEL DECLENSIONS 57

$a$. The accent of the feminine genitive and ablative plural does not follow the accent of the feminine substantive of the a-declension (given in 94), but the regular accent of the masculine: thus the genitive and ablative plural feminine form of ${ }_{s c \chi \alpha \tau o s}$ is $\dot{\varepsilon} \sigma \chi \dot{\alpha} \tau \omega \nu$.
117. Adjectives agree with the substantives which they modify, in gender, number, and case; e.g.,

118. Adjectives are used to refer to substantives in two ways, either (I) as an attribute or (2) as a predicate.
I. In the phrase $\delta$ ntords $\delta 0 \overline{\mathrm{j}} \mathrm{\lambda} 0 \mathrm{~s}$, the faithful servant, museb, faithful, is an attribute adjective; it qualifies the substantive, 80 Jijos, servant, to describe, without any assertion about it.
2. In the phrase $\delta$ soinos $\pi t \sigma \pi \delta \xi$, the servant (is) faithful, the predicate adjective $\pi t \sigma r \delta \varsigma$, faithful, makes an assertion about the substantive sounos, servant.

It is important to understand this distinction between the attribute and the predicate adjective in Greek. The distinction lies in just this, that the predicate presents an additional statement, while the attribute is an adherent description.
119. Examples of the positions of the adjective:

1. Attributive position of the adjective -

Note that the adjective comes immediately after the article.

There is another order of the attributive position,
 Testament.
2. Predicate position of the adjective-

Note that the adjective does not come immediately after the article but either precedes the article or follows the substantive.
120. When the article is not present, the context must decide whether an adjective is attributive or
 т!oros) may be either attributive, a faithful servant, or predicate, a servant (is) faithful.
121. In the New Testament $\% \lambda 0$, whole, never has the attributive position.

## 122. Exercises





II. I. The evil prophet was not ${ }^{1}$ proclaiming the good promises. 2. On the last day the disciple was speaking in the synagogue. 3. The whole house was receiving the word of God. 4. In the first hour of the day they were glorifying the Lord.

[^6]
## ADJECTIVES OF THE VOWEL DECLENSIONS

## LESSON XVIII

## Adjectives of the First and Second Declension (Continued)

## 123.

aív:os, eternal
dixatos, righteous
ytepos, another
lisoc, one's own

Vocabulary

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ubvas, only, alone } \\
& \text { uexpos, small, little } \\
& \text { тovnobs, evil }
\end{aligned}
$$

124. Learn the declension of toroc, one's own, and uххобя, small, in § B 13 .

Observe: $\mathbf{I}$. When $s$, , or $p$ precedes the final vowel of the stem, the feminine has $-\alpha$ in the nominative sing.
2. In the nom. and gen. plur. fem. the accent follows the masc.
125. Some adjectives (especially compounds) have only two endings, the masc. and fem. having the same form: e.g., 㸚ixos, -ov, unjust, unrighteous.
126. Prepositional phrases or adverbs are often used like adjectives in the attributive position:
 substantive may be absent: e.g., $\tau \dot{\alpha}$ \&̀ roíc oupavoís, the things in the heavens.
127. The adjective in any gender without a substantive is often used as a practical substantive, usually with the article, but not always: e.g., of $x<\lambda \cdot 1$, the good (men or people); to $\dot{\alpha} \gamma \alpha 60$, the good thing; rin tpitn, on the third (day),-the feminines are usually examples of ellipsis of $\eta \mu, \delta p \alpha, \delta \delta 6 \sigma$, etc.

## 60 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

128. As a complement, the infinitive (mostly in the active voice) is used with adjectives, substantives, and verbs that imply power or ability, fitness, capacity, etc. (and their opposites): e.g., סuvaros
 out; ठúvapat axouev, I am able to hear.

## 129.

Exercises



II. 1. On the first day he was preaching in the synagogue. 2. The first, last; the last, first. 3. The faithful are saved. 4. He has power to cast out the evil. 5. The men in the boat know the sea.

## LESSON XIX

Personal Pronouns and sick, I am
130. Vocabulary
$\dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda \alpha$, adversative conj., but év'́, $I$
ráp, co-ordinating conj., for $\varepsilon \notin \mu\}, I$ am
子's, enclitic postpositive particle ov, thou (you)
giving special prominence to
a word, indeed, at least
$\delta \varepsilon$, copulative and adversative (milder than $\alpha \lambda \lambda \alpha$ ) conj., in the next place, and; but, on the other hand.

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\text { ou } \\
\text { oux } \\
\text { oux }
\end{array}\right\} \text { not }
$$

$a$. Words that cannot come first in a sentence are called postpositives. $\gamma_{\alpha}^{\alpha}, \gamma^{\prime}$, and $\hat{\jmath}^{\prime} \dot{\varepsilon}$ are postpositives. b. ob is written before consonants; oux before vowels; ojx before the rough breathing.
131. Generally speaking, the pronoun is a word that stands in place of a substantive. The idea that is set forth by a pronoun is the relation of a subject or object to the speaker. The reason for the use of the pronoun, then, is to avoid the repetition of the substantive.
132. The declension of the first personal pronoun


Singular
 I
Gen. दूoũ, $\mu 0 u$, of me
Abl. Enoũ, $\mu$ ou etc.
Loc. equi, $\mu$ o:
Ins. Euol, $\mu \mathrm{ot}$
Dat. Euot, uos
Acc. Ép,s, $\mu \varepsilon$

Plural
пो
тииа̄, of $u s$
$\dot{\eta} \mu \bar{\omega} \mathrm{y}$, etc.
nuiv
juiv
nो iny
$\hat{\eta}_{\boldsymbol{\mu}}^{\boldsymbol{\mu}} \bar{x}_{5}$
133. The declension of the second personal pronoun, ob, thou, is

Singular
Nom. aú, thou
Gen. soũ, oou, of thee
Abl. ooũ, sou etc.
Loc. ool, oot, Ins. sol, cou
Dat. sol, ous
Acc. $\sigma \hat{\varepsilon}, \sigma \varepsilon$.

Plural
QuEis, ye (you)
i $\mu \bar{\omega} \gamma$, of you
$\dot{0}^{0} \mu \bar{\omega} y$ etc.
univ
opuiv
јиіу

134. Observe: In the singular of the first and second personal pronouns there are, except in the nominative, two forms for each case, an accented form and an unaccented form (which in the first person is also shorter than the accented form). These forms are called enclitics (see 138).
135. I. Commonly the accented or emphatic forms are used when emphasis or contrast is desired. Yet it is not certain that all emphasis is absent when the unaccented or enclitic forms are used.
2. With prepositions the emphatic or accented forms are used generally, except with $\pi \rho \sigma$ g, which ordinarily has $\pi \rho \sigma \varsigma \mu \varepsilon$.
3. In general the personal pronouns were not used in the nominative case unless emphasis or contrast
 looking at the angel (It was $I$ who was looking at the angel). This follows from the fact that the verb uses the personal pronouns as personal endings (as explained in 17 ), and no need was felt for the separate expression of the personal pronoun in the nominative.
136. The conjugation of the present indicative of siuh, I am, is as follows:

Singular
I. $\varepsilon$ s $\mu \mathrm{i}, \mathrm{I}$ am
2. єi, thou art
3. Ėvil, he, she, or it is

## Plural

モo $\sigma \dot{\varepsilon} v$, we are

sial, they are
Present infinitive sivas, to be
 for (h) evel; हĩvat is probably for $\varepsilon \sigma \sigma$ oral. b. All
the forms of the present indicative of sipi, except $\varepsilon$ in, are enclitic (see 138). c. It was noted in 18 that the primary act. end. - $\mu$ t was dropped, and the preceding o lengthened to $\omega$. Some verbs retain this $-\mu$ and do not have the thematic $\%$. The former make up what is called the $\omega$ - conjugation, the latter the $\mu$ - conjugation. To the latter belongs elul.
137. When the verb $s i \mu i$ is used merely as a connective or copula, it has the predicate nominative:
 see examples below under $138,1-5$. Note that the subject may be known from the predicate whenever the subject has the article and the predicate does
 is the predicate because it does not have the article, while $\theta \varepsilon \sigma$ g does have the article.
138. Enclitics are words attaching themselves so closely to the preceding word as to be pronounced with it. Usually they have no accents of their own.

The word before an enclitic is treated as follows:
I. If the preceding word has an acute accent on the antepenult, it receives an additional accent (acute) on its ultima from any enclitic, whether of one syllable (monosyllabic) or of two syllables (dissyllabic):


2. If the preceding word has an acute accent on the penult, its accent is not affected in any way:

## 64

then a monosyllabic enclitic loses its accent; but a dissyllabic enclitic retains its accent:

o $\lambda$ oryos eativ aiduvos, the word is eternal
3. If the preceding word naturally has an acute accent on the ultima, it keeps its own accent, and any enclitic loses its accent.
$\delta \dot{\alpha} \delta \in \lambda p b s$ vou, thy brother
oi $\dot{\alpha} \delta \in \lambda p o i$ eict ztorol, the brothers are faithful
4. If the preceding word has a circumflex accent on the penult, it receives an additional accent (acute) on its ultima from any enclitic:
5. If the preceding word has a circumflex accent on the ultima, its accent is not affected in any way, and any enclitic loses its accent:
$\delta$ vids tou didenpoú pou, the son of my brother
oi ठoũ̀or toü $\theta$ soú Equgy, we are the servants of God
139. Observe: 1. A monosyllabic enclitic regularly loses its accent. 2. A dissyllabic enclitic retains its accent only under the condition named in 2 above.
140. An enclitic sometimes retains its accent:
I. When there is emphasis on the enclitic or when the enclitic begins a sentence.
2. Eorl is written eart at the beginning of a sentence, when it means exist or is possible, and when it
 toü' (touto), is.
141. A proclitic (see note to 72 and 95 ) or an enclitic followed by an enclitic receives an acute

(But under $\mathrm{I}_{3} 8-140$ modern critics and editors differ.)
142.

Exercises





II. I. My house is in the village. 2. We are the servants of the Lord. 3. The way is bad, but you know me. 4. You are a prophet, for from you are sent forth words of wisdom. 5. We have bread for you (sing.). 6. You are my disciples.

## LESSON XX

Third Personal Pronoun. Imperfect Ind. of si $\mu$ !
143.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \alpha \dot{j} \tau 6 \varsigma,-\frac{\mathfrak{r}}{\mathbf{n}},-\dot{\sigma}, \text { self, very, same; } \\
& \text { he, she, it }
\end{aligned}
$$

th, conj., if
82os,-n, oov, whole brı, conj., because, that oxoria, tे, darkness

[^7]144．The declension of $\alpha \dot{0} \boldsymbol{\sigma}$ g is as follows：

|  | Singular |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Masc． | Fem． | Neut． |
| Nom． | ajtbs | auctin | ¢0to |
| Gen． | ～utou | 人űท̆¢ | Q．juou |
| Abl． | $\alpha$ ふ̇ou | 人u゙ทััง | ajrou |
| Loc． | $\alpha \cup ¢$ | $\alpha \cup$ ¢ $\tilde{n}$ | $\alpha \dot{\omega}$ |
| Ins． | $\alpha \dot{\omega}$ | aún | $\alpha \dot{\square}$ |
| Dat． | $\alpha$ ¢t¢ | ast $n$ | $\alpha \dot{\theta}+\bar{\psi}$ |
| Acc． | Qưto | $\alpha$ outin | autó |
| Plural |  |  |  |
| Nom． | autol |  |  |
| Gen． | 㐅ง่าธั\％ | $\alpha \cup \tau \omega ̈ ้$ |  |
| Abl． |  |  | の哬め |
| Loc． | au゙oik | 人utais | autots |
| Ins． | aủois | autais | $\alpha$ utois |
| Dat． | autois | aurais | 人urois |
| Acc． | autous | cutás | au゙á |

Observe that $\alpha \dot{0} \tau \sigma s$ is declined like $\alpha \gamma \alpha 06$（ 115 ） except that autos has no vocative and the neuter nom．and acc．sing．have no $-\%$
145．Meaning and uses of abrós．It is properly a demonstrative．

1．As an intensive pronoun aurhs means self； himself，herself，itself，etc．；and is in the predicate position（19，2）：

2．As an identical pronoun aurós means same，and is in the attributive position（ 118,1 ）：
\＆auros ävopwros，the same man

When the article precedes $\alpha j \tau \sigma$, the meaning is always the same.
3. When used alone in the genitive, ablative, locative, instrumental, dative, and accusative cases (the "oblique" cases), this word is the simple personal pronoun of the third person:
ß入és $\pi \omega$ ástóv, I see him


 her
(With ajobs in the nominative, sometimes it is not clear whether we have simply an emphatic "he," etc., or an intensive "self.")
146. I. The substantive to which a pronoun refers is called its antecedent:

the teacher and speak to him.

2. A pronoun agrees with its antecedent in gender and number. Cf. $8 \cdot 8 \dot{\alpha} \sigma \times \alpha \lambda 0 \%$ (masc. gender, sing. number) and ait $\bar{\varphi}$ (masc. gender, sing. number).
147. I. $\alpha \lambda \lambda 0$ is declined (except the accent) like ajubs. Note -o in the nom. and acc. neuter singular. $\alpha \lambda \lambda o s$ is used alone and with the article (but in New Testament never in the senses of "the rest of").
2. $8 \lambda 0 \mathrm{~s}$ always has the predicate position in the


148．The imperfect indicative of ei $\mu$ l，$I$ am，is
Singular
Plural

2．ins and $\begin{array}{r}\text { rioda，} \\ \text { thou wast }\end{array}$
市的，ye were
3．倖，he was now，they were
a．The middle form ${ }^{3} \mu \eta \eta$ has practically thrust out the active form $\tilde{\eta}^{2}, b, \quad \tilde{\eta} \sigma \theta \alpha$ is an old perf． form，found twice in New Testament．c．$\quad{ }_{j} \mu s \theta \alpha$ is found nearly as often as $\tilde{\eta} \mu \mathrm{s} v$ in New Testament．

For the meaning of the imperfect indicative see 65 ．
149．Conditional Sentences．
There are four separate forms for Greek condi－ tions．The first is：

The condition determined as fulfilled．
Here any tense of the indicative is used，generally after $s i, i f,{ }^{1}$ in the protasis（the if－clause）．The apodosis（conclusion）generally has the indicative （any tense），but any mode may be used according to what is wanted，e．g．：
 men，he is glorifying God．
 men，he was glorifying God．
＂The indicative states the condition as a fact．It may or may not be true in fact．The condition has nothing to do with that，but only with the state－ ment．＂

The negative of the protasis is generally ou，not．${ }^{2}$
${ }^{1}$ Infrequently $\dot{\varepsilon} \alpha \bar{\alpha}$, if，is used．
${ }^{2}$ A few times $\mu \hat{\eta}$, not，is found．



 aútoũ סogáGoual aủtoy.

II I. I glorify him. 2. Darkness is not in him. 3. He himself is the life. 4. On (ev) the same day he was teaching them. 5 . If we receive him, he saves us. 6. We know the truth and proclaim it. 7. He has other servants in the world. 8. He was in the house. 9. They were faithful men.

## LESSON XXI <br> Defective ("Deponent") Verbs

The Demonstrative Pronouns oítoc and zxatyog
151.

Vocabulary
 גтохpivoua, I answer Épxoux!, I go, come po
 Siepzouzu, I go through Exsevoc,-r, -o, demons. pron., that (one)
Sưqaux!, I amable, can oütoc, aṽen, demons. pron. roüro, this (one)
siotexouat, I enter

[^8]otx, prep. (orginally "interval between") with gen. through, by; with acc., because of, for the sake of, on account of.
$\pi \rho b s$, prep. (originally near, facing) with loc., near, by; with acc., towards, to; with abl. (once), "from the point of view of."
$a$. Note the many compound ${ }^{1}$ verbs in the vocabulary, especially a preposition $+\xi_{p x o u \propto L}$. Many of these verbs occur hundreds of times in the New Testament. b. ठuvouc: does not have a thematic vowel; $\alpha$ appears in all persons. In the second pers. sing. two forms are found: $\delta \delta^{2} \alpha \sigma a$ and $\delta$ ivn. c. rivoux: is used also as a copula (see 137).
152. Defective verbs. Some verbs were used in all the voices in all the tenses, as $\lambda \dot{\omega}$; some verbs in some tenses were used only in one voice and in other tenses, in another voice, as $\beta$ aive, $I$ go (future Bhrou. $x_{1}$; some verbs were used in one voice only, as xeĭu.aı, I lie (am laid).

The term defective is applied to those verbs which are used either in the middle voice or in the passive voice and not in the active voice but seemingly have a simple active meaning; as airtárouac, I perceive, in middle voice; Boünouxi, I wish, in passive voice.

The verbs in the vocabulary (151) are defective verbs. But some of these verbs have active forms in some tenses, as $\gamma$ ivouar; second perfect active $\gamma$ ¢ yova.

These verbs have been called "deponents" (middle or passive) because it was difficult to see the distinctive force of the voice. Yet it is not hard to

[^9]recognize the personal interest of the subject in the verbs in the middle voice.
153. The declension of outos is:

Singular

|  | Masc. | Fem. | Neut. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Nom. | ofros | $\alpha$ aัтท | Toũo |
| Gen. | Toúrou | тaún s | codrou |
| Abl. | Toúrou | таитทร | cobrou |
| Loc. | coíc $\varphi$ | $\tau \alpha \dot{u} \tau n$ | coúc $\varphi$ |
| Ins. | coive | -xútn | Toíc ${ }^{\text {c }}$ |
| Dat. | 200゙̃ $\varphi$ | $\tau$ ¢0́n | zoúe $\varphi$ |
| Acc. | Toütoy | тaúnv | Toũo |
| Plural |  |  |  |
|  | Masc. | Fem. | Neut. |
| Nom. | OJTo | aütat | Taĩo |
| Gen. | Toutwy | $\tau 0 \cup \tau \omega \nu$ | Toú $\omega$ |
| Abl. | Toútoy | тoútoy | ToU 0 \% |
| Loc. | tobrous | tairats | toúrosc |
| Ins. | toútoss | тaט́rass | zoúors |
| Dat. | tourols | таúтats | roúrors |
| Acc. | roúrous | $\tau \alpha \cup ์ \tau \alpha ¢$ | $\tau \alpha$ Ũ\% |

154. Observe: 1 . The rough breathing occurs in the nom. masc. and fem., sing. and plural, but all other forms begin with ร. 2. The diphthong of the penult, ou or au, varies as the vowel of the ultima, $o(\omega)$ or $\alpha(\eta)$. 3. The accent remains on the penult.
155. The declension of exaivos is like that of aútós (except the accent). Note in the neuter sing. nom. and acc. हxeivo.
156. ovtos and Exeivoc are demonstrative pronouns. In contrast, oüroc refers, as a rule, to what is near or last mentioned, and exsivos to what is remote, or absent.
157. Use of outoos and Exsivos. I. When they are used with a substantive, they commonly have the


158. When the article does not occur with the substantive, the substantive is in the predicate: e.g.,
 day).
159. They are often used alone, without substantives: e.g., ovirag, this one (man or person); Éxsivm, that woman; rovro, this thing; $\tau \alpha \tilde{\tau} \alpha$, these things; etc.

## 158.

Exercises





II. I. This world; that gift. 2. This disciple knows the law and the prophets. 3. This is the work of God. 4. Those children were going to him. 5. This commandment I write to the brethren. 6. On that day he was preaching in the temple.

## LESSON XXII

## Present Subjunctive Active

## 159.

Vocabulary
$\dot{\alpha} \mu \alpha \rho \tau \dot{\alpha} \nu \omega, I \sin$
duapai\%o, I go up, come up, ascend
àvá, prep. (original meaning on, upon, along) usually with the accusative in the distributive sense:
$\dot{\alpha} v \dot{\alpha}$ ठेto, two by two
$\dot{\alpha} y \dot{\alpha}$ è exaroy, by hundreds
ivx, conj. generally with subjunctive, in order that, that
xaxd́, prep. (original meaning down) with gen., down (upon), against; with abl., down (from); with acc., down (along), through, according to.
$\mu \varepsilon \pi \dot{\alpha}$, prep. (original meaning "midst") with the gen., with; with the acc., after; $\mu \tau \tau \dot{\alpha} \tau \alpha \tilde{\tau} \tau \alpha$, after these things, after this.
uń, not
zalpo, rejoice
vธv, adv., now $\pi \omega \varsigma, ~ a d v .$, how
160. From the previous lessons it has been learned that the Greek verb has tense, voice, and mode, like verbs in other languages.
161. It has been seen (14) that tense has to do with the action of the verb as regards the state of action. Voice (5I and 52) has to do with the action of the verb as regards the subject of the action. Mode has to do with the manner of affirmation, how it is made, and not with action as do voice and tense.

## 74 BEGINNER＇S GREEK GRAMMAR

162．It has been observed that the indicative is the mode of definite assertion．It is used to affirm positively，definitely，absolutely，undoubtingly．The mode has nothing to do with the actual facts （whether true or untrue），but only with the state－ ment of them．The indicative states a thing as true．

163．The subjunctive mode is a mode of doubtful statement，of hesitating affirmation，of contingency．
$a$ ．The subjunctive is usually found in two tenses， the present and the aorist．The perfect subjunctive is very rare．

164．The present subjunctive active of $\lambda \dot{\jmath} \omega$ is：
Singular
1．$\lambda \dot{0} \omega$
2．$\lambda$ uns
3．入in
165．Observe that：$x$ ．The subjunctive has the primary active personal endings（see 17－19）．2．The long thematic vowel $\omega / \eta$ is the subjunctive mode sign．3．In the second and third persons sing．$\eta$ has iota－subscript（ $n$ ）
166．The present subj．of aip is：

| Singular | Plural |
| :---: | :---: |
| I．${ }^{*}$ | ＊${ }^{\text {¢ }}$ |
| 2． 15 | ガヶ |
| 3．$\frac{7}{4}$ | \％at（ $\mathrm{V}^{1}$ ） |

Note the circumflex accent．
167．The subjunctive is used in clauses of purpose after iva．

[^10]Examine closely the following sentences:

 that they may not sin.
168. Note that the negative with the subjunctive is $\mu \eta^{\prime}$.
169. There is no time (absolute) element in the subjunctive mode in any tense. The present subjunctive expresses linear or durative action without reference to time. See I4.
170.

Exercises





II. I. Now we become the children of God. 2. They baptize in order that they may glorify God. 3. You are not able to hear my word. 4. After these things he goes away in order that they may not see him. 5. How can (is able) he take away our sins?

## LESSON XXIII

## Present Subjunctive Middle and Passive

171. 

Vocabulary

 sexoux, I receive witness,
xatós, adv., just as, even as testimony
: The question mark (;) is the same in form as our semicolon.
ofv, postpositive adv., there- ojtws, adv. thus, in this fore, then, now. manner, so
172. The present middle and passive subjunctive of $\lambda . j \omega$ is:

| Singular | Plural |
| :---: | :---: |
| I. $\lambda$ beruat | $\lambda \cup \dot{\varphi} \mu \mathrm{s} 0 \mathrm{c}$ |
| 2. $\lambda$ on | $\lambda$ inote |
|  | 2ueveas |

173. Observe: i. The middle and passive forms are alike (this was seen in the indicative also, 60 ).
174. The mode sign $\omega / \eta$ is the same as in the active (see 165, 2 ).
175. The personal endings are the primary middle (and passive) endings (see 54 and 60 ).
$a$. In the second pers. sing. $n$ is for -rival; $\sigma$ dropped out, then $\eta$ and as contracted to 7 . Note iota-subscript under $\eta$
176. The subjunctive (first person plural) is used in exhortations: as


177. Many verbs in Greek are followed by the genitive case, and many by the dative case, where the corresponding verbs in English would be followed by the objective case. In each instance the idea of the case is accented.

(This just tells "kind" of sound.) The accusative
may be used after $\alpha \times o^{\prime} \omega$; then the meaning of the sound is comprehended.

Note that the dative accents the personal interest.
176.

Exercises




II. I. Let us not answer him. 2. Let us salute the apostles. 3. Let us receive the truth in order that we may know it. 4. He was preaching the gospel of the new covenant. 5. He is able to take away our sins. 6. Let us be led by the Lord into truth.

## LESSON XXIV

## Second Aorist Indicative Active and Middle

177. Vocabulary
$\dot{\alpha} \pi \tau^{\prime} \theta_{\alpha v o v, ~ I ~ d i e d ; ~ s e c o n d ~ a o r . ~ o f ~}^{\alpha} \pi \pi 0 \theta v \dot{\eta} \sigma x \omega$. ¥ßa入ov, I threw, cast; second aor. of $\beta \dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda \omega$.
 siठov, I saw; second aor.-no present stem in use but $\dot{\delta} \rho \dot{\alpha} \omega$ is used in present tense.
(sinov), I said; second aor.-no present stem in вiँ $\pi, \quad$ use, but $\lambda \varepsilon \gamma \omega$ is used in the present tense.


Bintov, I left; second aor. of $\lambda \varepsilon$ eine.
eivpov, I found; second aor. of ejpínxw.
そँच\%ov, $\quad I$ got; second aor. of ${ }^{\text {ž }} \chi \omega$.
eqparov, I ate; second aor.-no present stem in use, but esfow is used in the present tense.
finoov, $\quad I$ went, came; second aor.-no present stem in use, but eqxoura is used in the present tense.
$\pi \alpha \rho \bar{\varepsilon} \lambda \alpha \beta o v, I$ received; second aor. of $\pi \alpha \rho \alpha \lambda \alpha \mu \beta \dot{\alpha} \gamma \omega$.
178. The second aorist is so called in distinction from the first aorist, which is to be studied in Lesson XXXVI. They are not two different tenses, but second aorist and first aorist are two forms of the same tense.
179. As has already been learned (14), the fundamental idea in tense is the "kind of action." The present tense (and imperfect, 65, 69) expresses durative or linear action. The aorist tense expresses action in its simplest form-undefined; it does not distinguish between complete or incomplete action. The aorist tense treats the action as a point;-this kind of action is called punctiliar: ${ }^{e} \chi \omega, I$ have, am holding; Evxov, I got, obtained.
180. This kind of action (punctiliar) is timeless. But time is expressed in the indicative mode by the augment,-punctiliar action in past time, generally.

In narrative the difference between the aorist indicative and the imperfect indicative is just this: the aorist indicative expresses punctiliar action in past time, while the imperfect indicative expresses durative action in past time.
181. The second aorist ${ }^{1}$ indicative active and middie of $\lambda$ aim is:

## Active

| Singular | Plural |
| :---: | :---: |
| I. Exprov | Eरinouev |
|  | อ入โโets |
|  | Ex2trov |

Second aorist active infinitive, $\lambda e \pi s i \%$.
Middle

| r. Ėeróuqu |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| 2. Eximou | ¢ 2 亿reodz |
|  | Enitoveo |

Second aorist middle infinitive, $\lambda \tau \pi \sigma \theta \alpha \pi$.
182. Observe: 1 . The difference in form between the second aorist indicative and the imperfect indicative of the same verb is a difference in stem: aorist stem $\lambda(\pi-$; imperfect (having the present stem) $\lambda_{s} \pi-$. 2. The secondary personal endings ( 66, 79) are used. 3. The augment in the aorist follows the same principles as it did in the imperfect. (70). 4. The accent of the second aorist infinitive is not recessive (II), but in the active is placed on the ultima, and in the midde on the penult.

The endings, $-\alpha,-\alpha \varsigma,-z,-\alpha \mu \varepsilon \nu,-\alpha \tau \varepsilon,-\alpha\rangle$, are found frequently with second aorist stems and almost exclusively with sinov.
183. Note that the infinitive has no augment. The aorist act. inf. $\lambda$ uneiv means simply to leave, the action

[^11]
## 80 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

is punctiliar and timeless; while the present act. infinitive $\lambda$ insu means to be leaving (or to keep leav* ing), the action is durative and timeless. So also in the middle.
184. The second aorist usually exhibits the simple stem of the verb. The second aorist given here is the thematic type, i.e., uses the thematic vowel o/f.

|  | Present <br> stem | Present <br> theme | Aorist stem | Aorist theme |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\beta \times 2 \lambda \lambda$ | $\beta \times \lambda \lambda$ - | $\beta \alpha \lambda \lambda \%$ | $\beta \propto \lambda-$ | $\beta \times 1.0 / 6$ |
| ¢'pouas | \% ${ }^{\text {\%- }}$ | $\gamma \cdot \nu \%$ | Y ${ }^{\text {¢ \% }}$ | Yevo/e |
| $\lambda \mathrm{l} / \pi \omega$ | $\lambda$ 入ıк- | $\lambda \mathrm{st} \pi^{\circ} / \mathrm{e}$ | $\lambda<\pi-$ | $\lambda i \pi \% / \epsilon$ |

Note that the second aorist is known by its stem.
185. From the forms of the present, imperfect, perfect, etc., it cannot be determined beforehand whether a verb has a first aorist or a second aorist, nor, if it has a second aorist, what the form of the second aorist is. To determine this, the verb must be examined in a lexicon.
186. The second aorist act. and middle are formed on the second aorist stem. The aorist passive of all verbs is different from the aorist middle. Review the meaning of the middle (52).
èı $\pi \delta\langle\mu v$ is second aorist indicative middle, I left for myself, etc.
187. The Greek aorist indicative is not the exact equivalent of any tense in English or in any other language. The Greek aorist and the English preterit do not exactly correspond. The translation given in the vocabulary is just to get the verb idea asso-
ciated with the verb form. To translate the Greek aorist ind., sometimes the English preterit is used, sometimes the perfect, sometimes the past. The Greek aorist ind. refers the action to the past without any exact specification as to antecedence of action or as to present results of action.
188.

Exercises




II. 1. He died on the third day. 2. He took the bread and ate (it). 3. The disciples obtained good promises. 4. They came and saw where (mou) he was abiding. 5 . The servant cast a stone into the boat.

## LESSON XXV

## Second Aorist Subjunctive Active and Middle

189. 

Vocabulary


Learn the capital letters in I of Lesson I.
190. The second aorist subjunctive active and middle of $\lambda \mathrm{e}!\pi \omega$ is:

Active

| Singular | Plural |
| :--- | ---: |
| I. $\lambda i \pi \omega$ | $\lambda i \pi \omega \mu \varepsilon y$ |
| 2. $\lambda(\pi \eta \xi$ | $\lambda i \pi \gamma \tau \varepsilon$ |
| 3. $\lambda i \pi n$ | $\lambda i \pi \omega \sigma!$ |

## Middle

I. $\lambda i \pi \omega \mu \alpha:$
2. $\lambda i \pi n$
3. $\lambda \leqslant \pi r \pi \alpha$
$\lambda ı \omega \dot{\mu} \mu \theta \propto$
$\lambda i \pi \gamma \sigma \theta \varepsilon$
$\lambda!\pi \omega \nu \tau \alpha$
191. Observe: I. There is no augment in the aorist subjunctive. 2. The personal endings are the primary active and middle. 3 . The subjunctive mode sign is the long thematic vowel $\omega / \eta$. 4. The only difference in form between the second aorist subj. (act. and middle) and the present subj. (act. and middle) is in the stem,-present stem $\lambda_{a} / \pi$-; aorist stem $\lambda<\pi$-.
192. Let it be remembered that the aorist subjunctive does not denote past time. But the real time of the subj. is future in relation to the speaker or writer; and this time element is not due to the tense at all.
193. The distinction in meaning between the present subjunctive and the aorist subjunctive is only in the kind of action. The present subj. expresses durative action. The aorist subj. expresses punctiliar action.
 be dying in sin, let us not continue to die (or keep on
 die in sin.

In the first example the present (subjunctive) represents the action in progress. In the second example the aorist (subjunctive) just treats the action as a single whole without any reference to
progress or completion. It is generally difficult to bring out the difference in an English translation.
194. The subjunctive is used in questions of doubt, where the speaker asks what he is to do or say:


```
\taut s!\tau\omega; What am I to say? What shall I say?
```



## 195.

Exercises





II. I. How shall we receive them? 2. Let us not become evil prophets. 3. What shall we eat? 4. The servants came in order that they might find the children. 5. He died that men might have life.

## LESSON XXVI

Third Declension: Neuter Substantives in - $\mu$ ar-

## 196.

Vocabulary

| ailux, -6, | blood | ¢ंп̄ux, tb, word |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ү ¢áauu, тó, | letter (of alpha- | бтÉpux, тb, seed |
|  | bet), writing | ггбu, т, тb, mouth |
| ө̇̇خпих, тó, | will | oujux, tt, body |
| \%уор $\alpha$, t ${ }^{\text {b }}$, | name |  |
| $\pi \nu \in \bar{u} \mu \alpha, \tau<$ т, | spirit | वेү |

## 84

 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR197. The third dectension is commonly called the consonant declension because most of the nouns have stems ending in a consonant. A few nouns, included in this declension, ended in the vowels $:$ and $u$, which were sometimes semivowels.
198. The case endings of the consonant declension are:

$$
\text { Singular } \quad \text { Plural }
$$

Masc. and Fem. Neut. Masc. and Fem. Neut.

| Nom. $-\varsigma$ or none | None | $-\varepsilon \varsigma$ | $-\alpha$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Gen. $-\sigma \varsigma$ | $-\sigma \varsigma$ | $-\omega \nu$ | $-\omega \nu$ |
| Abl. $-\sigma \varsigma$ | $-\sigma \varsigma$ | $-\omega \nu$ | $-\omega \nu$ |
| Loc. $-t$ | $-t$ | $-\sigma t$ | $-\sigma t$ |
| Ins. $-t$ | $-t$ | $-\sigma t$ | $-\sigma t$ |
| Dat. $-t$ | $-t$ | $-\alpha t$ | $-\sigma t$ |
| Acc. $-\nu$ or $-\alpha$ | none | $(-\nu \varsigma),-\alpha \varsigma$ | $-\alpha$ |
| Voc. none or like none | $-\varepsilon \varsigma$ | $-\alpha$ |  |
| nom. or stem |  |  |  |

In the case endings final $\alpha$ is short.
These forms must be thoroughly mastered.
Note that the loc., ins., and dat. sing. use the locative ending $-t$; and in the plural these cases use the locative ending -at (see p. 65 n .).

The gen. and abl. plural ending $-\omega y$ is the same for all the declensions.

The neuter plural nom., acc., and voc. are always alike.

The vocative plural is always the same as the nominative.
199. The declension of ${ }^{7}$ vouc, ${ }^{1}$ name, is:

Stem bvouar-

Singular Plural
Nom. broula
Gen. $\quad$ ivóuavos
Abl. bvouzzos
Loc. буо́нат:
Ins. bvánate
Dat. ovóp.aгe
Acc. буоиа

буб́uara.
bvou.ḋcov
¿zouditav
$686 \mu \alpha \pi$
bvfuast
бхо́uдля
bvóacea
200. Observe: 1. As in the neuters of the second declension, the nom. ace. and voc. sing. are alike, and the same cases in the plural are alike. 2. The nom. sing. is the mere stem, final $\tau$ being dropped.

Note: The consonants that can stand at the close of a word in Greek are $\nu, \rho$, and $\varsigma$ (including $\xi$ and $\psi$ ). All other consonants which would occur there are dropped. 3. In the loc., ins., dat., plural, ivo $\dot{\mu \alpha \sigma t}$, the $\tau$ of the stem drops out before $\sigma$.
201. In declining a substantive of the consonant declension it is necessary to know the stem. The stem is usually found by dropping the genitive sing. ending -oc. Thus: Nom. $\sigma \tau \delta \mu x ;$ gen. $\sigma \tau \delta \mu \tau o s ;$ stem oropar-. The genitive singular, then, must be known before nouns of the consonant declension can be declined.
202. The gender of the third declension substantives, except in the case of special classes like the sub-

[^12]stantives in -ucs-, must be learned with each word separately.
203. A neuter plural subject often has its verb in the singular:
 of the twelve apostles are these.

## 204.

Exercises




II. r. This is the will of God. 2. These are the good seed. 3 . The words of the prophet are written in the scriptures. 4. Let us believe on (eic) the name of the Lord. 5. That one was baptizing them in the holy spirit. 6. The will of God came through the mouths of the prophets.

## LESSON XXVII

## Future Indicative Active and Middle

205. 

Vocabulary
סa!nóvoy, то́, demon
w $\alpha$, besides the usual connective use, and, is used in the sense of also, and even.
$\pi s p i$ prep. (original meaning around (on all sides)) with gen., about, concerning; with abl., from around; with acc., round about, about, concerning.
stép, prep. (original meaning over, upper) with abl., in behalf of, in interest of; instead of; in place of.
for the sake of; about, concerning; with acc., over, above, beyond.
$\dot{\omega} \varsigma$, relative, comparative, and temporal adv., $a s$, when.
205. The future tense is made on aoristic (punctiliar) roots in some verbs and on durative roots in other verbs. The kind of action of the future may be either punctiliar or durative. But in use the future is generally punctiliar.
207. The future indicative, as in English, generally denotes what is going to take place. It is just the present vividly projected into the future. In English it is done by "shall" in the first person and by "will" in the second and third persons. Yet the future ind. has modal aspects which will be presented later.
208. The future indicative active and middle of $\lambda \dot{\omega} \omega$ is:

Active

| Singular |  | Plural |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| I. $\lambda \dot{\text { dow, }}$ | I shall loose |  |
| 2. $\lambda u \sigma s{ }^{\text {a }}$ | etc. | 入üere |
| 3. $\lambda$ Lose |  | $\lambda$ iosouse |

Future active infinitive. $\lambda \dot{\sigma} \sigma s v^{1}$
Midple
Singular Plural

1. $\lambda$ booucu, I shall loose myself $\lambda$ vobus $0 \alpha$

2, $\lambda \cdot \sin$ or for myself, etc. $\lambda \cup \sigma s \sigma \theta \varepsilon$
3. $\lambda \dot{u} \sigma \varepsilon \tau \alpha \mathrm{~A}$ रúsovex

Future middle infinitive, $\lambda v e s o \theta \alpha:$

[^13]$a$. The future passive is quite different from the future middle. b. Except in the future and aorist, the middle and passive are alike in form.
209. Observe: I. The primary active and middle personal endings are used. 2. The tense-suffix is $\sigma$, added to the root $\lambda u-$. 3. The future stem is $\lambda \mathrm{u}-$. 4. The thematic vowel is $o / \epsilon$. Note that, while the present theme is $\lambda v^{\circ} / \epsilon$, the future theme is $\lambda \nu 0^{\circ} / \mathrm{\epsilon}$.
210. Most verbs whose verb stem ends in a single vowel (except the vowels $\alpha, \varepsilon$, and 0 ) or a diphthong are conjugated in the future like $\lambda \dot{\sigma} \sigma \omega, \lambda \dot{\lambda} \sigma \sigma \mu \mathrm{x}$.
 גхо
211. Future indicative of $\varepsilon i \mu!$ is:

| Singular |  | Plural |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| I. Erounl, | I shall be, |  |
| 2. \#̈on | etc. | ยีงecte |
| 3. *ora: |  | \%govext |

Future infinitive, ${ }^{\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}} \sigma \varepsilon \sigma \theta \alpha!$
212. Conditional sentences (see 149). The third class conditional sentence is the condition undetermined, but with prospect of determination. Here the subjunctive after $\varepsilon \dot{\alpha} \dot{\alpha}(i f)$ is used in the condition (if) clause. The conclusion naturally has the future indicative, but may have any tense of the indicative, subjunctive, or imperative.
Examples:
 will receive me, you shall be my disciples.
 sv num, if we say that we have not sin, the truth is not in us.

## 213.

Exercises





II. I. The sons of men shall believe on (8ic) the word of God. 2. There shall be joy in heaven because ( $\mathrm{g} \tau \mathrm{t}$ ) he is saved. 3. Ye shall be with ( $\mu, \tau \tau \dot{\alpha}$ ) me this day. 4. If he believe me, I shall hear him. 5. Let us go to him.

## LESSON XXVIII

## Future Indicative Active and Middle (Continued)

214. 

Vocabulary

| $\dot{z}^{2} \gamma \alpha \pi \dot{\alpha} \omega$, | $I$ love |
| :---: | :---: |
| air $\%$, | I ask for (something) |
|  | I follow |
| $\gamma$ rvydu, | $I$ beget |
| Ėperáw. | I ask (question) |
| ${ }_{6}{ }^{\alpha} \omega$, | I live |
| $\square_{n}+\varepsilon \in$, | I seek |
| $\lambda \alpha \lambda \hat{\varepsilon} \omega$, | I speak |
| $\mu \alpha \rho \tau u \rho \rho^{\prime}(\omega)$ | I bear witness, testify |
| $\pi \alpha p \alpha \times \alpha \lambda{ }^{2} \omega$, | I beseech, exhort, encourage |
| notéos, | I do, make |


| т入прон, | I fill, make full |
| :---: | :---: |
|  | I keep |
| ¢avミро́ | make manifest |

Notice that the present stem of these verbs ends in one of three vowels, $\alpha, \varepsilon$, or 0 . These are called contract verbs because in the conjugation of the present system these vowels contract with the thematic vowel (and personal ending). These verbs in - $\alpha$, , $-\hat{\epsilon} \omega$, and $-6 \omega$ are contracted only in the present and imperfect, and will be studied in Lessons XLIX, etc. In all other systems these verbs, if regular, are conjugated like the corresponding tenses of $\lambda \omega \omega$.
215. The future of

| $\dot{\alpha} \gamma \alpha \pi \dot{\alpha}$ ) | $\dot{\alpha} \gamma \alpha \pi \dot{n} \sigma \omega ;$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| $\lambda \alpha \lambda \varepsilon \chi^{\prime}(1)$ | $\lambda \alpha \lambda n \dot{\sim}$ |
| ¢ $\alpha v$ ¢pbo |  |

From these forms it is evident that verbs whose stems end in a short vowel ( $\alpha, \varepsilon, 0$ ) generally lengthen that vowel before $-\sigma^{\circ} / \epsilon^{1}$ of the future, and then are conjugated like $\lambda 0$ ow (see 208).
$\alpha$ is lengthened to $\eta$ (but $\alpha$ after $\varepsilon$, , or $\rho$ is length$\varepsilon$ is lengthened to $\eta$ ened to $\alpha$ not $\eta$ ) - is lengthened to $\omega$

Thus:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& -\alpha+\sigma^{\sigma} / \epsilon=-\eta \sigma^{\sigma} / \epsilon \\
& -\varepsilon+\sigma^{\sigma} / \epsilon=-\eta \sigma^{o} / \epsilon \\
& -0+\sigma^{\sigma} / \epsilon=-\omega \sigma^{\sigma} / \epsilon
\end{aligned}
$$

216. I. The future of

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \beta \lambda e ́ \pi \omega \text { (stem } \beta \lambda \varepsilon \pi-\text { ) is } \beta \lambda \varepsilon ́ \psi \omega \text {; } \\
& v i \pi \tau \omega \text { (stem vt } \beta \text {-) is viU } \\
& \gamma p \alpha \dot{\alpha} \rho \omega \text { (stem } \gamma p \alpha \varphi-\text { ) is } \gamma p \dot{\alpha} \psi \omega .
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
{ }^{1} \text { This is also true of other tense-suffixes. }
$$

From this it is seen that stems in $\pi, \beta$, or $p$ unite with $\sigma$, forming $\psi$; that is $\pi+\sigma=\psi ; \beta+\sigma=\psi$; $\varphi+\sigma=\psi$.
2. The future of

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \delta \epsilon \omega x \omega \text { (stem } \delta \omega \omega x \text {-) is } \delta \omega^{\prime} \xi \omega \text {; } \\
& \ddot{\alpha} \gamma \omega \text { (stem } \dot{\alpha} \gamma^{-} \text {) is } \ddot{\alpha} \xi \omega \text {; }
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus it is seen that stems in $x, \gamma$, or $\chi$ unite with $\sigma$ forming $\xi$; that is, $\chi+\sigma=\xi ; \gamma+\sigma=\xi ; \chi+\sigma=\xi$.
3. The future of

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sigma \omega \% \omega \text { (stem } \sigma \omega \delta-\text { ) is } \sigma \omega \sigma \omega \text {; } \\
& \pi \varepsilon 6 \omega \text { (stem } \pi \varepsilon 1 \theta-\text { ) is } \pi s i \sigma \omega .
\end{aligned}
$$

From this it is seen that stems in $\tau, \delta$, or $\theta$ drop $\tau, \delta$, or $\theta$ before $\sigma$, leaving simple $\sigma$; that is, $\tau \sigma=\sigma$; $\delta \sigma=\sigma ; \theta \sigma=\sigma$.
217. Certain consonants are called mutes or stops because in forming them the passage of the breath is for a moment closed.

1. The consonants $\pi, \beta, \varphi$ are called labial mutes or stops, because they are made with the lips.
2. $x, \gamma, \chi$ are called palatal mutes or stops, because they are made with the soft palate.
3. $\tau, \delta, 0$ are called lingual (or dental), because they are made with the tongue (or teeth).
4. As an aid to memory the changes in mutestems in forming the future may be exhibited thus:

Labials, $\pi, \beta, \varphi+\sigma=\psi$.
Palatals, $x, \gamma, \chi+\sigma=\varepsilon$.
Linguals, $\tau, \delta, \theta+\sigma=\sigma$.

Keep in memory this order of the mutes. They occasion many important changes in formation of words.
219. The verb-stem in many verbs is not the same as the present stem: in the case of $\nu(\pi \tau \omega$ it was observed that the verb-stem is viß-; the present stem $\nu \pi \tau \tau$; and the verb-stem of $\sigma \omega \breve{\omega}\left(\omega\right.$ is $\sigma \omega \delta^{1}$. The verb-stem of $q u \lambda \alpha \sigma \sigma \omega$ is $\varphi \cup \lambda \alpha x-$; the future is $q u \lambda \dot{\alpha} \xi_{\varphi} \omega$. The future of $\beta \alpha \pi \tau i \zeta^{\circ} \omega$ ( $\beta \alpha \pi \tau i \delta-$ ) is $\beta \alpha \pi \pi i \sigma \omega$.
220. The future of any word cannot be certainly determined beforehand. A verb may make its future on a durative root, a punctiliar (aoristic) root, or on a different verb-root. $z_{\chi \omega}$ has two futures, ${ }^{8} \xi_{0} \omega^{2}$ (durative) and $\sigma \times{ }^{2} \sigma \omega$ (punctiliar). The future of $\varepsilon_{p x o \mu \alpha t}$ is $\varepsilon \lambda_{s} \dot{s} \sigma \mu \alpha u$. The future of some verbs occurs only in the middle voice: e.g., rเvต́oxa, future $\begin{array}{r}\text { røsoux. }\end{array}$. In general a lexicon must be consulted for each verb.

The future of verbs with liquid stems ( $\lambda, \mu, \nu, \rho$ ) will be given in Lesson XLVI.







$1 \zeta$ is treated as a combination of $\bar{\delta}+z$ (or $z \bar{z})$.
${ }^{2}$ Note the rough breathing on $\xi \xi \omega$.
${ }^{3}$ dxanoubew is followed by the associative-instrumental case.

- From bitroux., I see; stem óx-.
II. I. We shall know the truth and do it. 2. We shall glorify God. 3. They will bear witness concerning him. 4. We shall persuade our hearts. 5. He will baptize you. 6. The faithful will proclaim the word of God. 7. I shall do the will of God.


## LESSON XXIX

## Third Declension: Lingual Mute Stems

222. 

Vocabulary

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { होराद, -i80与, मे, hope } \\
& \text { vús, vuxabc, th, night }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { хд́pıs, -tтоя, } \dot{\text {, }} \text {, grace } \\
& \xi_{\rho \gamma \alpha \sigma i \alpha, ~}^{\text {y }} \text {, work, business }
\end{aligned}
$$

223. Note that the stem of

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { zxp:s is xaptr-; } \\
& \nu \cup \xi \text { is vuxt-. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Observe that the stem in all these substantives end in a lingual mute, and that the nominative is formed by adding $\varsigma$ to the stem. Thus,

> дxpers becomes $\chi$ ápıs;
> vuxis becomes $\operatorname{vux}=ข u$ g.

For the changes that occur when a mute and s come together see 216 and 218 .

224．The declension of êגmis，hope；$\chi$ ápts，grace； and vos，night：

Stem シ̈入tiò－Stem zapt－Stem עuxt－ Singular

| Nom． | $\hat{\lambda} \lambda \pi!5$ | xápes | vós |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen． | ¢ $\lambda \lambda \pi$ ！ $80 ¢$ | хйprtos | vuxtbs |
| Abl． | ¢ $\lambda \pi$ Tibas | $\chi^{\text {¢ ¢ ¢ ¢ \％\％¢ }}$ | vuxats |
| Loc． |  | x ${ }^{\text {comen }}$ | vuxat |
| Ins． |  | ххф币п！ | vuxut |
| Dat． |  | хх́¢ıт！ | vuxti |
| Acc． | $\dot{¢} \lambda \pi!\delta \alpha$ | $\chi$ xápev |  |
| Plural |  |  |  |
| Nom． |  |  | yúxtes |
| Gen． | $\dot{\varepsilon} \lambda \pi i \delta \omega \nu$ | $\left.\chi \alpha^{\rho}!\tau \omega\right\rangle$ | uxะढ̃v |
| Abl． | हो入xibuv | zapitav | ux＝0． |
| Loc． | èntiot | $\chi$ д́potot | vuçi |
| Ins． | 纹 $\lambda$ iot | $x^{\text {copectas}}$ | vus！ |
| Dat． |  | $\chi$ xperat | vug！ |
| Ace． | $8 \lambda \pi i \delta \alpha 5$ | дха́ptras | vúx $\alpha^{\text {as }}$ |

$a$ ．In the accusative singular forms like $\bar{e} \lambda \pi i \delta \alpha y$ ， viscov，are found．$b$ ．In the acc．singular，the form $\chi$ ápro often occurs．$c$ ．Vocatives in this de－ clension are rare and will be specially mentioned whenever separate forms occur．
225．Observe that：i．In the loc．ins．and dat．plu． a lingual mute drops out before－at（see 216，3，218）．

2．In the case of vust，xa changes to $\xi$ after－ dropped out．
226．Monosyllables of the third declension gener－ ally have the accent on the ultima in the gen．，abl．，
loc., ins., and dat. of both numbers. In the gen. plu. $\ddot{y}$ has the circumflex. But $p \bar{\omega} \varsigma$ and $\pi x i \varsigma$ are accented in gen. plu. thus, $\varphi \dot{\omega} \tau \omega v, \pi \alpha!\delta \omega v$.
227. When substantives with stems in $-t \tau,-t \delta$, or $-t \theta$ are not accented on the ultima, the acc. sing. generally has $v$ in place of the mute ( $\tau, \delta, \theta$ ), e.g., $\chi^{\dot{\alpha} p l s ~(\chi \alpha p r-), ~ a c c . ~} \chi^{\alpha} \rho \iota y$ (but see 224 b); but when the accent is on the ultima, the acc. is generally

228. Declension of ${ }^{2} \rho \chi \omega \nu$, ruler, is:

STEM д́pXovt-

Singular
Nom. $\ddot{\alpha}^{\rho} \mathrm{x} \omega \mathrm{\nu}$
Gen. äpxovios
Abl. äpxovios
Loc. üpxove
Ins. äpzovet
Dat. äpxoves
Acc. $\ddot{d}_{\mathrm{p}}^{\mathrm{p}} \mathrm{ovz} \mathrm{\alpha}$

Plural
üpxovess
dexovecuy
ג́pxóvtढv
äpxove:
äpxoute
äpxouot
äpXovas
229. Observe that: I. The nom. sing. of $\alpha_{\text {pxaw }}$ is formed from the mere stem without adding anything; final $\tau$ of the stem is dropped, for a Greek word cannot end in 5 (see 200, 2 note) ; then 0 of the stem is lengthened (formative lengthening) to $\omega$. 2. When -vt- of the stem comes before -at of the loc., ins., and dat. plur., both $v$ and $\tau$ are dropped and the 0 of the stem is lengthened to ou (compensatory lengthening). (-vt-always drops out before -5 and the preceding vowel lengthened.)
230. In expressions of time the locative denotes a point in which; the accusative duration of, and the genitive time within which (kind of time): e.g., vuxit (or है voxil), in the night, voxra, during the night; vuxabs, at night (not day).

## 231.

## Exercises







II. I. They shall bear witness concerning him that ( $b \tau \mathrm{c}$ ) he is the light. 2. We are saved by grace. 3. We are not under law but under grace. 4. We have hope in God. 5. The ruler came to him at night.

## LESSON XXX

## Participles: The Present, Active, Middle, and Passive

232. 

## Vocabulary

ä入 $\lambda 6$ opocs,- $\alpha,-\infty$, belonging to another (another's), strange
äprt, adv., now, just now, this moment
סou入e $\omega \omega, \quad I$ am a servant, I serve
i, conj., or
$x \propto \rho \pi \delta \varsigma$, b, fruit
$\tau \cup \varphi \lambda o ́ s,-\dot{\eta},-\dot{v} v, \quad$ blind



233．The present active participle of $\lambda \dot{v} \omega$ ：
Stem $\lambda$ uovt－，loosing Singular

|  | Masc． | Fent． | Neut． |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Nom． | $\lambda \cup \omega \nu$ | $\lambda$ 入ouso | $\lambda$ jov |
| Gen． | 入uover | $\lambda$ 入oúsng | 入uoveos |
| Abl． | 入uoves | 入uoúong | 入uovtas |
| Loc． | $\lambda$ Novet | 入uoúsy | 入óves |
| Ins． | $\lambda$ loves | 入uoúon | 入joves |
| Dat． | $\lambda$ dover | 入uovon | $\lambda$ joves |
| Acc． | 入uovea | $\lambda 60 u \sigma x y$ | 入jov |

## Plural

| Nom． | 入upvec | $\lambda$ 入úugat | $\lambda$ boyte |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen． | $\lambda$ 入obray | 入uouoay | $\lambda$ 入ơvtav |
| Abl． | $\lambda$ 入о́vтต้ | $\lambda$ ขovõ้̃ | 入uóvtov |
| Loc． | 入úougt | 入uoúales | 入oouat |
| Ins． | $\lambda$ úouat | 入voúoces | $\lambda$ Uougt |
| Dat． | $\lambda$ טouot | 入uoúoles | $\lambda$ טougt |
| Acc． | $\lambda$ 价\％$\alpha$ | 入uobocs | 入úovea |

234．Observe：I．The participle is declined in three genders．

2．The stem $\lambda$ uovr－becomes $\lambda v^{\prime} \omega v$ in the nom，masc． sing．，like $\alpha \rho \chi \omega v$ ，and is declined like $\ddot{\alpha} \rho \chi \omega v$ ．

3．The fem．nom．sing．$\lambda$ vouad is for $\lambda$ vovad for $\lambda$ vovita．${ }^{1}$ The fem．is declined like $\gamma \lambda \tilde{\omega} \sigma \sigma \sigma$（105）of the first declension．

4．The neuter nom．and acc．sing．$\lambda$ oov is the simple stem，final $\tau$ being dropped．（229，200，2．）

[^14]The neuter nom. and acc. plur. ends in $-\alpha$. Otherwise the neuter forms are like the masculine.
5. The masculine and neut. are declined in the third declension; the fem. in the first.
6. Note that participles are accented like adjectives; but the gen. and abl. fem. plural have the circumflex accent over the uitima like substantives of the first declension The accent is not recessive. The accent of the present active participle of $\alpha \times 0 \dot{\omega} \omega$
 the accent in the neuter-not recessive.
235. Learn the pres. participle of slut (\% 16).
236. The future active participle of $\lambda \dot{\omega} \omega$, viz., $\lambda \dot{\sigma} \sigma \omega$,
 present participle of $\lambda .0 \omega$. It is rare in the New Testament.
237. The present middle and passive participle of $\lambda \omega \omega$ is:

## Middle

Masc. Fem. Neuter

Passive

Observe that the present middle and passive participles are alike in form.
 and $\lambda u \dot{o}^{\prime} \mu \varepsilon v o v$ like $\dot{\alpha} y a 0 b v$, except in accent. Thus it is seen that the present, middle, and passive participles are declined like adjectives of the first and second declensions.
 $-\eta,-\infty \nu$, going to loose (for) oneself; and is declined like $\lambda$ uóp.svos, $-\eta$, ,oy. This is also rare in the New Testament.
239. It is to be observed that the present participles are made on the present stem, and the future act. and middle participles are made on the future stem.

In a mechanical way, the present active, middle, and passive participles of any regular verb may be
 to the present stem of the verb. Also the future act. and middle participles may be made by adding the same endings to the future stem of a verb. (See 209, 215, 216, 218.)
240. The participle is a verbal adjective. It is both verb and adjective at the same time.
I. Being an adjective, the participle is declined in gender, number, and case; it agrees in gender, number and case with the substantive that it modifies; like other adjectives it is either attributive or predicate; and with the article it is used as a substantive.
2. Being a verb also, the participle has voice and tense; governs the cases that the verb takes; and like other verbs it has adverbial modifiers (adjuncts).
241. The participle has not time in itself. Time with the participle is purely relative; it gets its time from the verb with which it is used.
242. Tense in the participle expresses "kind of action": the present part., durative action; the aorist participle, punctiliar action.
243. The participle has no personal endings and is therefore not limited by a subject. The participle has no subject. It makes no affirmation and is not a mode.
244. Note the simple attributive use of the participle with a substantive:
I. $\dot{\eta} \mu_{\dot{c}}$ vovod $\hat{\varepsilon} \lambda \pi l_{5}$, the abiding hope
 things, (the man who says these things).
245. Examine carefully the following:
I. $\delta$ тเฮтєjшy, the one believing, he who believes
2. \% yw
3. $\delta$ dxoubuevas, the one being heard, he who is heard
4. $\delta$ хр:ขдpevos, the one being judged, he who is judged
5. $\delta$ dexbusvos, the one receiving, he who receives
6. to escepgbuevov, the thing coming out, that which comes out
7. $\mathrm{B}^{2}$ रópsvos, (Mid.), the one loosing (for) himself
8. $\tau \dot{\alpha} \mu \dot{\eta} \beta \lambda \varepsilon \pi \sigma \mu \varepsilon v \alpha \mu \hat{v} v \varepsilon$, , the things not seen abide

The article and participle in this use are practically equivalent to a relative clause, though not actually equivalent. The article and participle may be in any case: e.g.,
 saves the one believing (him who believes) on Him.
 one sending (him who sends) him.
These examples practically cover the attributive use of the participle.
246. The negative used with the participle is generally $\mu \mu^{\prime}$, not.
247.

## Exercises






II. I. He who receives us receives Him. 2. Let us believe on him who raises the dead. 3. This is he who takes away the sins of the world. 4. He who has grace remains in hope. 5. That day we shall see him who comes in the name of the Lord.

## LESSON XXXI

## Participles: The Second Aorist Active and Middle

## 248.

Vocabulary
 $\beta \alpha \lambda \omega v, \quad$ second aorist active participle of $\beta \alpha \lambda \lambda \omega$. $\gamma \varepsilon v \dot{\rho} / \varepsilon_{v o s}$, second aorist middle participle of rivouat. eindy, second aorist active participle; no present stem; $\lambda \dot{\gamma} \gamma \omega$ used in present.
è $\lambda 0 \omega$, second aorist active participle; no present stem; spxouxt used in present. is $\delta v$, second aorist active participle; no present stem; dpáo used in present.
$\lambda \times \beta \omega \nu, \quad$ second aorist active participle of $\lambda \alpha \mu \beta \alpha \nu \omega$.
249. It will be seen from the vocabulary that the second aorist active and middle participles of the

## 102 BEGINNER＇S GREEK GRAMMAR

thematic vowel type have the same endings as the present active and middle participles，$-\omega y$ and $-p z v o s$.
250．The declension of $\lambda \alpha \beta \omega \nu,-000 \alpha,-6 y$ ，the second aorist active participle of $\lambda \alpha \beta \beta \alpha \nu \omega$ ，is：

STEM $\lambda \alpha \beta$ ove－ Singular

| Masc． |  | Fem． | Neut |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Nom． | $\lambda \alpha \beta \hat{\prime}$ |  | $\lambda \alpha \beta 6 \%$ |
| Gen． | $\lambda \times \beta$ огоя | 入apoúns | 入aportas |
| Abl． | 入apoves | 入apoúons | 入apbyos |
| Loc． | 入aßoves | 入apovon | $\lambda \alpha \beta 6 \nu \tau!$ |
| Ins． | 入apoves | 入apoúon | $\lambda \alpha \beta 6 \nu \tau!$ |
| Dat． | 入asovet | 入apoum | $\lambda \alpha \beta 6$ ve |
| Acc． | $\lambda \alpha \beta \dot{\gamma} \boldsymbol{\lambda} \alpha$ | $\lambda \alpha \beta$ ¢Joay | $\lambda \alpha \beta 6 y$ |

Plural

| Masc． |  | Fem． | Neut |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Nom． | $\lambda \alpha \beta 6 y \tau \varepsilon \varsigma$ | $\lambda \alpha \beta$ Uбо世 | $\lambda \alpha \beta$ 人̀v $\alpha$ |
| Gen． | $\lambda \alpha \beta \delta \nu \tau \omega \nu$ | $\lambda \alpha \beta$ voढ̈y |  |
| Abl． | 入apbrevov | 入aßou＊ã | $\lambda \alpha \beta 6 \nu \tau \omega \nu$ |
| Loc． | $\lambda \alpha 30$ ut |  | $\lambda \alpha \beta 000 \%$ |
| Ins． | $\lambda \alpha \beta 0$ vot | 入apoúsals | $\lambda \times$ ¢oũt |
| Dat． | $\lambda \alpha \beta$ ӧ̃t | 入apoboasc | $\lambda \times$ ¢ой |
| Acc． | $\lambda \alpha \beta 6 \nu \% \alpha ¢$ | $\lambda \alpha \beta$ ой $\alpha$ ¢ | $\lambda \alpha \beta \delta \nu \tau \alpha$ |

251．Observe：I．The second aorist active participle of the thematic vowel type is declined like the present active participle in $-\omega y$（ovr），except for the accent． 2．It is formed on the second aorist stem，and has no augment．
252．The second aorist middle participle（ $\lambda \alpha \beta \not\langle\mu \varepsilon \vee \circ$, ， $-\mu e ́ m,-\mu \varepsilon \nu a \nu)$ is declined exactly like the present
middle participle. The difference in form lies in the stem: $\lambda \alpha \beta \beta \mu s \gamma_{\rho}$ (stem $\lambda \alpha \beta$-), aorist middle participle; $\lambda \alpha \not \beta \beta \alpha \vee \dot{\mu} \varepsilon v \circ \rho$ (stem $\lambda \alpha \mu \beta \alpha \nu-$ ), present middle participle.
253. The aorist participle is used attributively with the article, as is the present participle ( 244,245 ). The difference in meaning is that the present expresses durative action and the aorist, punctiliar action.
$\delta \lambda \alpha \mu \beta \alpha v \omega v$, the one receiving, he who receives
\% $\lambda \alpha \beta \omega y, \quad$ the one having received, he who received
o revóusvas, the one becoming, he who becomes
ठ $\gamma$ svousvog, the one having become, he who became
254. All participles may be used in the predicate. Study these examples carefully:

1. हiँ $\pi \dot{\nu} \tau \alpha \dot{\sim} \tau \alpha \dot{\alpha} \pi \bar{\eta} \lambda \theta \varepsilon \nu$,

> a. Having said this
> b. When he said this
> c. After he said this
> d. He said this and

$\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { a. Seeing this } \\ \text { b. When he saw this } \\ \text { c. Because he saw this }\end{array}\right\}$ he was glorifying God
 $\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { a. Having said this } \\ \text { b. After he said this }\end{array}\right\}$ he goes away


$$
\text { They received him } \begin{cases}\text { when he said this, } & a . \\ \text { after he said this, } & b, \\ \text { because he said this, } & c .\end{cases}
$$

## 104

 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR $\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { a. Being blind } \\ \text { b. Whereas I was blind }\end{array}\right\}$ now I see


$$
\text { I come } \begin{cases}\text { seeking fruit, } & a . \\ \text { to seek fruit, } & b .\end{cases}
$$


a. Advancing
$\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { b. As they were advancing } \\ \text { c. While they were advancing }\end{array}\right\}$ they were announcing


$$
\text { I came }\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\text { seeking fruit, } a, \\
\text { to seek fruit, } b .
\end{array}\right.
$$

9. ino $\alpha \beta \omega \nu$ al $\pi \varepsilon \nu$, answering (catching up in speech) he said.
10. From the examples given above it is to be observed that:
I. The action of the present participle may precede (antecedent, Ex. 5), coincide with (simultaneous, Ex. 7), or follow (subsequent, Ex. 8 and 6) the action of the principal verb.
11. The action of the aorist participle may be antecedent to (Ex. $1,2 b, c, 3$ and 4), or simultaneous with (Ex. $2 a, 9$ ), that of the principal verb.

The aorist participle does not express subsequent action, although it may be used proleptically.

Whether the action expressed by a participle is antecedent, simultaneous, or subsequent to that of the principal verb must be determined from the context.
256. The participles in the examples under 254 are varieties of what is called the circumstantial participle. The circumstantial participle is practically an additional statement added more or less loosely to the verbal notion of the principal verb. It may agree with the subject or object of the principal verb, or with any other substantive or pronoun in the sentence (see 254, 4). The participle in itself does not express time, manner, cause, purpose, etc., as suggested in the translation of the examples in 254 . These ideas are not in the participle, but are suggested by the context.

## 257.

Exercises







II. I. He rejoices, saying that he saw the spirit coming upon (Ė $\pi$ ) $)^{1}$ him. 2. We saw him while he was teaching in the temple. 3. The Lord said to those who were coming to him that God hears those believing on Him. 4. When he saw the child he went away. 5. Not having received the promises they died.

1 ent (eq' before routg breathing), prep. (orig. meaning upon) with gen., upon, at, by; with loc., upon, on, over; with acc, upon, over.

## LESSON XXXII

Third Declension (Continued): Mutes and Liquids
258.

Vocabulary
ai'فv, - $\omega$ vos, $\delta$ age (space of time), world $\dot{\alpha} \mu \pi \bar{\epsilon} \omega \nu,-\omega \nu о \varsigma, \dot{\delta}$, vineyard
 $\mu \dot{\alpha} \sigma \tau \xi,-$-үos, $\dot{7}$, whip, scourge, plague
 बג́p $\xi$, бхрхо́s, $\dot{\eta}$, flesh
 owthe,-п̈pos, i, saviour $\chi$ रelp, хsipós, $\dot{\dot{y}}, \quad$ hand
259. The declension of odop $\xi$ and $\mu \dot{\alpha} \sigma \tau \iota$ :

Stem oxpx-
Nom. $\sigma \dot{\alpha} p \xi$
Gen. $\sigma \alpha p x b s$
Abl. Japxós
Loc. $\sigma x p x$ !
Ins. $\sigma$ apx!
Dat. oapx!
Acc. óp $x \alpha$

Nom. áp pxes
Gen. $\sigma_{\alpha p x} \bar{\omega} y$
Ab1. $\sigma \alpha_{\rho x} \bar{\omega} y$
Loc. oap $!$
Ins. oxp $\xi$
Dat. $\sigma \alpha_{p} \xi!$
Acc. odepxac

Singular
Stem $\mu$ мбтtү-
Nom. $\mu \dot{d o v e} \xi$
Gen. $\quad$ ддбrcyos
Abl. $\mu \dot{\alpha} \sigma \pi$ ноя
Loc. $\mu \dot{\alpha \sigma \tau<\%}$
Ins. $\mu \dot{\alpha} \tau<\boldsymbol{\gamma}$.
Dat. $\quad$.д́बzeyt
Acc. $\mu \dot{\alpha} \sigma \tau \tau \gamma \alpha$
Plural
Nom. $\quad$ иं $\sigma \tau i \gamma \varepsilon \varsigma$
Gen. $\mu \alpha \sigma \tau i \gamma \omega \nu$
Abl. $\mu \alpha \tau \tau\{\gamma \omega \nu$

Ins. $\mu \dot{\alpha} \tau \tau \xi \in$
Dat. $\mu \dot{\alpha} \sigma \tau!\xi t$
Acc. $\mu \dot{\alpha} \sigma \pi=\gamma \alpha \bar{s}$

260．Observe：I．The stems of $\sigma \alpha \alpha_{p} \xi$ and $\mu \alpha \alpha_{\sigma} \sigma \xi$ end in palatal mutes $(217,2)$ ．2．The nominative sing．is formed by adding $\varsigma$ to the stem．For the changes that occur with sand a palatal mute，see 218 ．3．The accent of $\sigma \alpha_{p} \xi$ is according to the rule stated in 226 ．

261．A few substantives with stems in a labial mute （ $\tau$ or $\beta$ ）occur in the New Testament．（The nom． is formed by adding $\varsigma$ to the stem and then ends in －4，see 218）．
Examples：$\lambda i \psi, \lambda \beta 6 \sigma$ ， ，the $S$ ．W．wind oxónoч，－otoc，$\delta$, a stake，a thorn

262．The declension of $\alpha \dot{\omega} \nu, \dot{\eta} \gamma \kappa \mu \dot{\omega} \nu$ ，and $\pi 0 \not \mu \dot{\eta} \nu:$
Stem alov－$\quad$ Stem ì

Singular

| Nom | $\alpha \alpha^{\prime \prime} \omega^{\prime \prime}$ |  | mothrisy |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen． | alayos | ท̀ץ¢uóvos | тounévos |
| Abl． | atavos |  | royuśvos |
| Loc． | $\alpha$ ¢ढข | $\dot{\text { jे }}$ ¢ubive | тocuévt |
| Ins． | $\alpha{ }^{\text {ajub }}$ | $\dot{\eta} \gamma \varepsilon \mu \mathrm{ve}$ | то¢й́v： |
| Dat． | aimy |  | Topusvs |
| Acc． | $\alpha l \omega \nu \alpha$ |  |  |
|  |  | ural |  |


| Nom． | $\alpha!\omega ้ \nu \in$ | ท̇үяpóves | то¢pévec |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen． | 人íavov |  | тochéveav |
| Abl． |  |  | \％otusv $\omega$ v |
| Loc． | 人iقの |  | тоциév： |
| Ins． | alōo |  | тоцй́大： |
| Dat． | alõos |  | тo¢fét |
| Acc． | aiovys | ग̀ч¢и6vas | точuévas |

a．Stems in $-v$ are sometimes called nasal stems．

## 108 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

263. Observe: I. The nominative is formed from the mere stem. In the case of aidov the stem vowel
 short stem vowel is lengthened (formative lengthening), o to $\omega$, and $s$ to $\eta$. 2. In the loc., ins., and dat. plural the $y$ - of the stem drops out, without any change in the stem vowel.
264. The declension of $\sigma \omega \operatorname{con}^{\prime} p:$

STEM owtnp=

Singular
Nom. owchip
Gen. owinpos
Abl. $\sigma \omega \tau \tilde{\eta} p o s$
Loc. $\sigma \omega \tau$ ñpt
Ins. $\sigma \omega t$ ñpt
Dat. $\sigma \omega \tau$ ñpt
Acc. $\sigma \omega \tau \tilde{\eta} \rho \alpha$

## Plural

багйpes
owctnowv
उWrupow
swripet
ow ที̃pat
бштйpot
бutripas

Observe: 1. The nominative is made from the stem without any change. 2. In the loc., ins., and dat. plural the ending -at is added to the stem without any change of the stem vowel or consonant.
 the loc. inst., and dat. plur., which have $\chi=p a i$.

The real stem of $\chi$ sip is $\chi$ spo-.
265. A circumstantial participle (generally present or aorist) may be used in the genitive ${ }^{1}$ case to agree with a substantive or pronoun in a construction grammatically independent of the rest of the sen-

[^15]tence. This construction is called the genitive absolute. Thus:
 the disciples having said this the sersants went after (or when) the disciples said this $\}$ into the house

 $\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { day having come } \\ \text { when day came }\end{array}\right\}$ the shepherds went azoly
 saying this the servants departed
a. The genitive absolute is found also when the participle could have agreed with some substantive or pronoun in the sentence. $b$. Sometimes the genitive absolute is used without a substantive or pronounthe participle alone.

## 266.

## Exercises






II. I. Truth abides forever. 2. Behold his hands and feet. 3. I write these (things) with my hand. 4. The Saviour having departed, the crowd said this. 5. While he was going away he saw an angel.
${ }^{1}$ aic rey clova, (into the age), forever.

## LESSON XXXIII

Third Deciension (Continued): Liquid Stems in $-s p$ (Syncopated). The Relative Pronoun
267.

## Vocabulary


 © $\varsigma, \eta, \eta$, , relative pronoun, who, which, that, what
268. The declension of $\pi \alpha \tau \eta p$ and divip:

STEM $\pi \alpha \tau \varepsilon \rho-$
STEM $\alpha \mathrm{Q}$ عp-
Singular

| Nom, | $\pi \alpha \operatorname{tip}$ | Nem. | ávńp |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen. | $\pi \alpha \tau$ pós | Gen. |  |
| Abl. | $\pi \alpha \tau ¢ 65$ | Abl. | $\dot{\alpha} \mathbf{\nu}$ రpobs |
| Iroc. | $\pi \alpha \tau \rho!$ | Loc. | ḋvôpl |
| Ins. | $\pi \alpha \pi p!$ | Ins. | avopl |
| Dat. | $\pi \alpha \tau \rho!$ | Dat. | àvopl |
| Acc. | $\pi \alpha \tau$ cos | Acc. | avoppa |
| Voc. | $\pi \alpha \tau \varepsilon$ | Voc. | $\ddot{\alpha} \mathrm{vep}$ |


| N. V. | $\pi \alpha \tau \underline{p e s}$ | N. V | 㐅้ทठрะร |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen. | $\pi \alpha \tau 仑$ р $\omega$ | Gen. |  |
| Abl. | $\pi<\tau \varepsilon p \omega^{2}$ | Abl. | वेvôpṑ |
| Loc. | т $\alpha$ ¢pást | Loc. | $\dot{\alpha} \mathrm{\chi}$ ôpáa |
| Ins. | татрást | Ins. | $\dot{\alpha}$ ¢ $\delta$ poda |
| Dat. | татра́б! | Dat. | $\dot{\alpha} \mathrm{y}$ ¢póat |
| Acc. | marepas | Acc. |  |

269. Observe: 1 . The nom. is formed from the simple stem; and the short vowel $\varepsilon$ is lengthened (formative lengthening) to $n$.
270. Owing to the effect of the accent in the loc., ins., and dat. sing. of $\pi a \pi h \rho$ the vowel $\varepsilon$ of the stem is suppressed; and at the same time in the loc., ins., and dat. plural $\alpha$ is developed after $p$ to facilitate pronunciation (also in $\dot{\alpha} \vee \delta \rho_{\alpha} \alpha r^{1}$ ).
271. In $\alpha w^{\prime} p$, when $\varepsilon$ is suppressed, there is inserted sympathetically the consonant $\delta$ for the sake of euphony.
272. The voc. sing. is the simple stem, and has recessive accent.
273. unimp, mother, and Guyčrne, daughter, are de-
 No voc. of $\mu$ inmp occurs in the New Testament.
274. The declension of the relative pronoun ${ }^{\circ} \varsigma$, $\eta$, $\%$ is:

Singular
Masc. Fem. Neut. Masc. Fem. Neut.

| Nom. | 85 | 方 | 8 | o? | al | $\ddot{\text { ä }}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen. | $00^{5}$ | ${ }^{5} 5$ | 04 | $\pm$ | $\omega^{*}$ | $\omega^{\omega}$ |
| Abl. | \%ix | ${ }_{5} 5$ | 06 | $\pm$ | \$v | ¢ |
| Loc. | $\stackrel{4}{4}$ | \% | $\uparrow$ | ols | alt | ots |
| Ins. | $\stackrel{*}{4}$ | n | ${ }_{4}$ | ofs | ats | ots |
| Dat. | $\stackrel{4}{4}$ | \% | 4 | ois | als | ois |
| Acc. | 80 | 部 | 8 | 046 | $\ddot{\alpha}$ | $\ddot{\alpha}$ |

It will be noticed that this pronoun is declined in the first and second declensions. Observe that every form has the rough breathing (') and an accent.
272. The relative pronoun generally agrees with its antecedent in gender and number; but it may have

[^16]
## 112 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

its own case in its clause, or it may be attracted to the case of its antecedent.
 B'Iroous, the man was believing the word that Jesus spoke to him.
 the words which I spoke to you are spinit and are life.
 ing in him who is the Saviour of the world.
273. Usually the attraction of the relative to the case of the antecedent is from the accusative (in which it naturally would be in its own clause) to some other oblique case:
 word that I said to you.
Here oí has been attracted to the case of $\lambda 6$ you. In its own clause it naturally would be in the accusative.
274. Often the relative has no antecedent expressed:
 (that which) he says they go away.
 you.

## 275.

## Exercises




[^17]



II. I. The hope which we have is eternal. 2. This is my father and my mother. 3. We believe in him who died for us. 4. He shall ask the father concerning us. 5. This is the daughter concerning whom I spoke.

## LESSON XXXIV

## Third Declension (Continued): Stems in : <br> The Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns

276. Vocabulary
$\dot{\alpha} v \alpha ́ \sigma \tau \alpha \sigma t \varsigma,-\varepsilon \omega \varsigma, \dot{\eta}, \quad$ resurrection
ひ̈фестч, - $\varepsilon \omega \varsigma, \dot{r}$, yemission, forgiveness
үขต̈ஏ! $,-\varepsilon \omega \varsigma, \dot{\eta}, \quad$ knowledye

$0 \lambda \stackrel{\psi}{4} \varsigma,-\varepsilon \omega \varsigma$, tे, tribulation, distress
xpiots, - $\omega \omega \varsigma, \dot{n}$, judgment
xricts, -sos, ì, creation
$\pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha} \times \lambda \eta \sigma \iota \varsigma,-z \omega \varsigma, \dot{\eta}$, exhortation
สi/rus, -sos, $\dot{\vec{r}}, \quad$ faith
$\pi \dot{\partial} \lambda \iota \varsigma,-\varepsilon \omega \varsigma, \quad$ मे, city
ric, ti, interrogative pronoun, who, which, what?
$\tau!, \tau$, indefinite pronoun, one, a certain one. a certain
thing; some one, something.
moũ, interrogative adverb, where?

## 114 BEGINNER＇S GREEK GRAMMAR

277．The declension of $\pi \frac{6}{\lambda}: \varsigma$ is：

$$
\text { STEM } \pi a \lambda t-(\pi 0 \lambda s t-)
$$

Singular

Gen．$\pi \overline{0} \lambda \varepsilon \omega \varsigma \quad \pi \delta \lambda \epsilon \omega \nu$

| Abl． |  | то́入ewy |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Loc． | т交入a！ | $\pi 6 \lambda$ eat |
| Ins． |  | $\pi \delta \lambda e \sigma t$ |
| Dat． | mb入et | $\pi 6 \lambda$ ¢ $0 t$ |
| Acc． | $\pi \bar{\lambda} \boldsymbol{\lambda}$ | то̇入еt¢ |

The voc．sing．roni does not occur in the New Testament．

278．Observe：r．In the nom．and acc．sing．the stem is mont－．2．In the other cases the stem is $\pi 0 \lambda e$ ： （ 6 is here a semi－vowel）．3．$\pi 6 \lambda \varepsilon \omega s$ and $\pi 6 \lambda \varepsilon \omega v$ of the gen．and abl．are for $\pi 0 \lambda \varepsilon(!) \omega s$ and $\pi 0 \lambda \varepsilon(t) \omega v$ ． \＆here preserves the semivowel sound of ：which is dropped．Note the apparent exception to rule of accent，that the accent cannot stand on antepenult when the ultima is long．－as is lengthened from－os． 4．In the loc．，ins．，and dat．sing．$\pi b \lambda s t$ is for $\pi 6 \lambda \varepsilon(t) t$ ； $t$ of the case ending and $a$ contract，$\varepsilon+:=s t$（diph－ thong）．5．In acc．sing．$-\boldsymbol{\nu}$ is the case ending，not $-\alpha$ ． 6．The nom．plural $\pi \delta \lambda \varepsilon!\varsigma$ is for $\pi o \lambda \varepsilon(t) \varepsilon \varsigma ; \varepsilon+\varepsilon$ con－ tract to at（diphthong）．7．The acc．plural（old form $\pi \delta \lambda e a s$ ）is assimilated to the nominative．

279．Like wohes are declined all substantives（not having accent on ultima）in－$-15,-\xi t \varsigma$ ，－uts．They are mainly abstract substantives of the feminine gender．
280. The declension of the interrogative pronoun $\tau!\zeta, \tau$ is:

| Singular |  | Plural |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Masc.and Fem. | Neut. | Masc. and Fem | Neut. |
| Nom. tis | Ti | tives | Tiva |
| Gen. rivos | tivos | tivav | tivay |
| Abl. tivos | tivos | tivov | Ttum |
| Loc. Tiv! | tive | Tio: | riat |
| Ins. Tive | tivt | Tiot | riat |
| Dat. tivt | tivt | tiot | тiat |
| Acc. riva | Ti | tivas | Tive. |

$a$. Note that this pronoun is declined in the third declension; the masculine and feminine genders are alike; the neuter differs from the masculine and feminine only in the nom. and acc. b. The interrogative pronoun has the acute accent on the first syllable; it is never changed to the grave.
281. The declension of the indefinite pronoun $\tau i \varsigma, \tau i$ is:

| Singular |  |  | Plural |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Masc | and Fem. | Neut. | Masc. and Fem. | Neut. |
| Nom. | tic | -! | Tぃés | т $\tau$ ¢ ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |
| Gen. | тะvós | tevós | tryov | тเขอ\% |
| Abl. | tixós | tevós | тข̄\% | тevov |
| Loc. | Tev! | тevt | тlo! | тเб! |
| Ins. | Tıv' | cevt | tot | т:のit |
| Dat. | тıv! | revt | vool | Tou! |
| Acc. | Tevés | Tl | tevác | тเข ${ }^{\text {c }}$ |

Note that the indefinite pronoun is declined like the interrogative, except that the accent is placed on

## 116 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

the ultima because it is an enclitic and loses or retains its accent according to the principles given in 138 .
282. Examine carefully the following examples of the use of the interrogative pronoun:

1. of tis eĩ; who art thou?
2. riva utobiv ezzers what pay (reward) have you?

3. тiva Grveive; whom are you seeking?
4. тi motnow; what shall I do?

Note: 1. The interrogative $\tau!\xi$ is used as a substantive ( 1,3 and 4) or as an adjective (2). 2. It is used in both direct ( $1-5$ ) and indirect (6) questions. 283. The neuter accusative $\tau$ is frequently used adverbially in the sense of "why."

5. In indirect questions the same mode and tense is generally found as in the direct; and the same interrogative words:
elos mou $\mu$ evers, he saw where you are staying.
Ē
6. Study carefully the following examples of the use of the indefinite pronoun:
 said to him.
 them said.
 village.

## THIRD DECLENSION - CONTINUED 117

4. žveponós res eixev Dúo vious, a certain man had two sons.
Note that the indefinite $\tau i$ is used as a substantive ( $I$ and 2 ), or as an adjective ( 3 and 4).

## 286. <br> Exercises





 Өெой $\mu$ мои.
II. I. What shall we say? 2. Ye have power to become the children of God. 3. In a certain city he was preaching the word. 4. A certain man said, "Lord, I will follow thee." 5. Why are you going away? 6. The faith which we have saves men.

## LESSON XXXV

Third Declension (Continued): Stems in $-\varepsilon \cup(\varepsilon f)$ and $-\varepsilon \sigma$. 287.

## Vocabulary

 priest žog, -oug, to, year

$\gamma \rho \alpha \mu \mu \alpha \tau \varepsilon \cup \varsigma,-\varepsilon \in \omega \varsigma, \delta$, scribe $\mu_{\text {épos, -ous, tó, part }}$
iepeús, - $\epsilon \omega \varsigma, ~ \delta, \quad$ priest $\pi \lambda \tilde{\eta} \theta 0 \varsigma,-\infty \cup \varsigma, \tau \delta$, crowd,
rर̀vos, -ous, to, race multitude
そٌ $\theta$ vos, -ous, tó, nation oxbros, -ous, тb, darkness


## 118 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

288. The declension of paoikzus is:

Stem $\beta a \sigma i \lambda=u(f)^{-1}$

Singular
Nom. $\beta \times \sin$ eús Gen. $\beta \alpha \cos ^{2} E \omega \mathrm{\omega}$
Abl. $\beta \alpha \sigma \iota \lambda \in \omega \in$
Loc. $\beta \alpha=1 \lambda$ d?
Ins. $\beta \alpha \sigma!\lambda \varepsilon$ İ
Dat. $\beta$ astixei
Acc. $\beta$ asticéz
Voc. $\beta$ astiev
Observe: I. The final $u(f)$ of the stem is dropped when it would come between two vowels; it is retained when final (vocative) or followed by a consonant (nom, sing.; loc., ins., and dat. plur.). 2. In the loc., ins., and dat. sing., and in the nom. and acc. plural contraction takes place. 3. In the acc. sing. $-\alpha$ is the case ending and not $-\gamma$. The acc. plural has been assimilated to the nominative. Compare $\beta a \sigma: \lambda \varepsilon u ́ s$ with $\pi 6 \lambda 1 s$.
289. All substantives with nom. sing. in -sus are masculine, and are declined like $\beta \alpha \sigma t \lambda \varepsilon \iota \varsigma$.
290. The declension of $\gamma$ tvoc is:

Stem $\gamma$ ₹ved-
Singular

## Plural

Nom. $\gamma^{\text {Evos }}$
rem
Gen. révous
Abl. revous

Plural

$\beta \alpha \sigma t\rangle \epsilon \omega$
$\beta \alpha{ }^{2} \lambda \varepsilon \epsilon^{2} \%$
$\beta \times \sigma \cdot \lambda=0$ ot
Bagèeüst
$\beta \times \cos$ eñot
$\beta \times o t \lambda \varepsilon i s$

## THIRD DECLENSION - CONTINUED

| Loc. | $\gamma$ ¢́veı | Yêvest |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Ins. | $\gamma \in \boldsymbol{\chi}$ ¢¢ | ү'́veat |
| Dat. | \%'vs: |  |
| Acc. | -'ıVos | Yávn |

Observe: 1. The nom. (and acc.) is the stem with vowel $\varepsilon$ strengthened to 0 . 2. In all other cases the $\sigma$ of the stem is dropped, and contraction of the concurrent vowels takes place.
$a$. In the gen. and abl. sing. Yívous came from $\gamma$ धvevos; $\sigma$ dropped out, $\varepsilon+0$ contracted to $0 \mu$. b. In
 $\sigma$ dropped out, $\varepsilon+t$ contracted to $-\varepsilon \iota$. $c$. The nom. and acc. plural $\gamma_{\mathcal{E} v \eta}^{\prime}$ came from $\gamma_{\hat{\varepsilon} v \varepsilon \sigma \alpha ;}$; dropped out, $\varepsilon+\alpha$ contracted to $\eta$. $d$. In the gen. and abl.
 out, $\varepsilon+\omega$ contracted to $\omega$, or remained uncontracted as $\gamma \equiv \sum E \omega \%$. 3. The accent of the contracted gen. and abl. plural is a circumflex over the ultima.
291. Like $\gamma$ Évos are declined all neuters with nom. sing. in $-0 \varsigma$ (stem $-\varepsilon \sigma$ ).

## 292.

Exercises





II. I. The multitude will follow him. 2. That one is not king of this world. 3. This is the gospel
${ }^{1}$ xuped $\omega$, to be lord of, or to rule (over), with the genitive.
bebth, not yet.
" nóvov. ady゙., orils.
which I proclaim among（ev）the nations．4．You have a part in the kingdom of heaven．5．The scribes and priests have not mercy．

## LESSON XXXVI

## First Aorist Indicative Active and Middle

293. 

Vocabulary


$\theta$ 日éouct，I behold zup入o $\omega$, I makeblind，blind
294．The second aorist tense（ 178 ）is older than the first aorist．As tense the first aorist is not a dif－ ferent tense from the second aorist．The second and first aorists are just two different forms of the same tense．

295．The first aorist indicative active of $\lambda^{\prime} \omega$ is：
Stem $\lambda \mathrm{vo}(\alpha)$－

Singular
Plural
1．©̀ivia，I loosed，
I．è $\backslash \quad$ U $\sigma \mu \varepsilon \%$

2．हो
3．跃uge
3． $\begin{aligned} & \text { ®ivoay }\end{aligned}$

First aorist active infinitive，$\lambda \tilde{0} \alpha \mathrm{t}$
For translation of the aorist，see 187.
296．On the formation of the first aorist it is to be observed：

1．The first aorist stem is formed by adding $-5 \alpha$ to the verb stem．
2．The secondary active personal endings（see 66）
are used．But $-v$ is not used in the first singular； and $-\varepsilon$ of the third sing，seemingly takes the place of $\alpha$ ．

3．In the indicative there is an augment as in the second aorist（ 182.3 ，and 70 ）．

4．The infinitive ending is $-\alpha_{\text {；}}$ ；the accent is on the penult．
297．The first aorist indicative middle of $\lambda \hat{\omega} \omega$ is：

| Singular |  | Plural |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1．Ė入uox́ury | I loosed | 1．E入vodúue ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |
| 2．$\lambda^{1}$ 0\％ow | （for）myself， |  |
| 3．E入úsuro | etc． | 3．È ${ }^{\text {cosayto }}$ |

First aorist middle infinitive，$\lambda 00 \alpha 0 \theta \alpha$
 $\sigma$ dropped out，and the concurrent vowels $\alpha$ and 0 contracted to $\omega$ ．

298．Observe： 1 ．That the secondary middle end－ ings（see 80）are added directly to the theme $\lambda .0 \sigma$－．

2．The middle infinitive ending－otat is added tc the theme $\lambda v \sigma x-$ ．
299．The same principles of augment are found in the first aorist indicative as in the second aorist （182．3）and imperfect（70）．
 $\sigma \alpha-\tau 0$ ；$z$ is the augment；$\lambda u$－is the verb－stem，$\sigma \alpha$ is the tense suffix；$\lambda u \sigma(\alpha)$ is the tense stem，$\lambda v o \alpha$ is the tense theme，and to is the secondary middle per－ sonal ending of the third person．Analyze the active enosare．

For the meaning of the aorist middle see Lesson XXIV，and 52.

## 122 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

301. Verbs with stems ending in a vowel (except $\alpha, z, 0$ ) regularly form the first aorist (if they have a first aorist) like $\lambda v^{\prime} \omega$.


302. Generally, verbs that have a first aorist do not have a second acrist; and verbs that have a second aorist do not have a first aorist.
a. A few verbs have both aorists. When they occur, the first aorist is usually transitive and the second aorist intransitive.

In the New Testament it is common for a second aorist stem to have $\alpha$ of the first aorist: thus sii $\alpha$, sì $\delta \varsigma$, si $\delta \alpha \mu, \mu \nu$, etc.; sin $\pi$, etc.
303. 1. Verbs with stems ending in a short vowel $\alpha, \varepsilon$, or 0 , form the first aorist by lengthening the vowel before the tense suffix $\sigma \alpha$ (as in the future before $\sigma \% / \mathrm{s}, 215$ ):
$\alpha$ is lengthened to $\eta$ (except after $\varepsilon$, , or $\rho$, when $\varepsilon$ is lengthened to $\eta$ it is lengthened to $\alpha$.)
0 is lengthened to $\omega$.
Thus:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \dot{\alpha} \gamma \alpha \pi \dot{\alpha} \omega, I \text { love, } \quad \text { first aorist }{ }^{\mathfrak{n} \gamma \dot{\gamma} \dot{\alpha} \pi \eta \sigma \alpha .} \\
& \text { тotés, I do, make, first aorist é } \pi \text { oinga. } \\
& \pi \lambda \eta p o ́ \omega, \text { I fill, } \quad \text { first aorist } \bar{\varepsilon} \pi \lambda \eta \eta \rho \omega \sigma \alpha .
\end{aligned}
$$


2. But a few verbs like $x \alpha \lambda \hat{\omega} \omega$, I call, and $\tau \varepsilon \lambda e ́ \omega$, $I$ end, I complete, do not lengthen $\varepsilon$ before the aorist tense suffix. Thus:
3. Verb stems with endings in mutes make the same changes with $\sigma$ of $-\sigma \alpha$ to form the aorist, as was made with $\sigma$ of the future, 215-16-17.

Thus: Labial ( $\tau \beta \varphi): \pi \tilde{\varepsilon} \mu \pi \omega, \quad$ aorist $\tilde{\text { end }} \pi \varepsilon \mu \psi \alpha$

| Palatal | үpáp $\omega$, | aorist Ěץpaux |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $866 \times 0$, | aorist $\ddagger \delta$ ¢ $\omega \xi \mathrm{z}$ |
|  | $\partial^{2}(\alpha \lambda \hat{1} \gamma \omega$, |  |
| Lingual ( r $^{\boldsymbol{c}}$ ) : | のف́co |  |
|  | $\pi \varepsilon$ ¢ 0 , | aorist ëmeta |

304. There is no difference in meaning between a first aorist and a second aorist. Both express punctiliar action-point action. See $178-179$.
305. There were originally two verb-types, the one denoting durative or linear action, the other momentary, or punctiliar action. Thus in $\varepsilon \theta \theta t \omega$ the verbstem is durative or linear, and in "qayoy the verbstem is punctiliar. So in English "blink the eye" is a different kind of action from "live a life." In Greek this matter of the "kind of action" in the verb-stem (or root), called Aktionsart, applies to all verbs. This "kind of action" of the verb-stem itself was before there was any idea of the later tense development.

The aorist tense at first was used with verb-stems of punctiliar sense. The verb-stem itself may accent the beginning of the action, the end of the action, or the action as a whole. The aorist tense itself always means point-action (punctiliar action). But the individual verb-stem meaning may deflect the punctiliar action to the beginning or to the end. Consequently, in the aorist the tense idea is to be

## 124 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

combined with the verb-stem meaning. Thus in punctiliar action three distinctions arise: (1) the unmodified point-action, called constative; (2) the point action with the stress on the beginning of the action, called ingressive; (3) the point-action with the stress on the conclusion or end of the action, called effective. Thus:
 we received. (Effective.)
 Esxinvasev \&y $\dot{\eta} \mu u y$, he dwelt among us. (Constative.)
Sometimes the same word can be used for each of these ideas; as $\beta a \lambda \pi$ it may mean "throw" (constative), or "let $f l y$ " (ingressive), or "hit" (effective).
306. The aorist tense, although at first it was confined to verbs of punctiliar action, came gradually to be made on verbs of durative action. (So also verbs of durative action came to have the tenses of punctiliar action.) Thus the tenses came to be used for the expression of the idea that once belonged only to the verb-stem (or root). That is, the aorist tense imposed a punctiliar idea on a durative verbstem. (So also the present tense imposed a durative idea on a punctiliar verb-stem.) Thus the aorist just treats as punctiliar an act which is not in itself point-action. This is the advance that the tense makes on the verb-stem (or root). So all aorists are punctiliar, in fact or statement.
307. Of course the "kind of action" of the tense (punctiliar) and the "kind of action" of the verb-
stem (Aktionsart) run through the whole tense (modes, infinitive, and participle).
308. What was said in Lessons XXIV and XXV about the meaning of the second aorist applies also to the first aorist; and what is said in this lesson applies to the second aorist. Review the meaning of the modes.

## $309 . \quad$ Exercises







II. 1. Darkness blinded his eyes. 2. We did not receive the gospel because we did not hear the word. 3. They made him king. 4. He came to destroy the works of the devil. 5 . He sanctified them in truth.

## LESSON XXXVII

## First Aorist Subjunctive Active and Middle

310. 

žyยuos, $\delta$, wind

loxupos, -d, -6y, strong xpíua, $\tau \dot{\text { ó, }}$ judgment unceso, I hate
vex่́ $\omega$, I conquer

Vocabulary
vouth $\omega$, think, suppose
$\pi \rho \varepsilon \sigma \beta \dot{u} \tau \varepsilon \rho \circ \varsigma$, i , elder
$\quad х \alpha v \delta \alpha \lambda โ \zeta \omega$, I cause to stumble, off end
甲б Bos, o, fear
xpéa, ì, need
311. The first aorist subjunctive active and middle of $\lambda u \omega$ :

## Active

Singular

1. $\lambda \dot{\jmath} \sigma \omega$
2. $\lambda u \sigma n s$
3. $\lambda \dot{\sigma} \sigma n$
I. $\lambda \quad 0 \sigma \omega \mu \alpha$
4. $\lambda \cup \sigma n$
5. $\lambda \dot{\sigma} \sigma \eta r \alpha$

## Plural

1. $\lambda \dot{\sigma} \sigma \omega \mu \varepsilon$
2. $\lambda \dot{\sigma} \sigma \pi \varepsilon$
3. 入u000s

## Middle

a. $\lambda \dot{0} 0$, the second pers. sing. middle, came from $\lambda \cdot \sigma \eta \sigma \alpha ;$; $\sigma$ dropped out, and $\eta$ and $\alpha$, contracted to $\eta$.
312. Observe: I. There is no augment. Augment belongs to the secondary tenses of the indicative only. 2. The stem $\lambda \operatorname{vo}(\alpha)(\sigma(\alpha)$ is the tense suffix) is che same stem as in the aorist indicative. 3. The long thematic vowel $\omega / \eta$ is added to the stem. Compare the present subjunctive 165 and 172 . 4. The personal endings are the primary active and middle endings, the same as in the present subjunctive (I65 and 172).
313. In the formation of the first aorist subjunctive of verbs with stems ending in a short vowel or a mute, the same changes are made at the end of the stem as in the first aorist indicative (see 303. I, 3). Thus the first aorist subjunctive of


| тहрјT $\theta$ | is $\pi \underline{E}$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| *рхона: | is $\chi_{p} \xi_{\omega} \mu_{0}$, $\alpha_{p} \xi_{n}$, |
| $\pi \varepsilon 6 \theta \omega$ |  |
| $\sigma \omega_{2}^{\prime} \omega$ ( $\sigma \omega \delta_{-}$) |  |

314. Write the first aorist subjunctive of
a: $\tau \in \in \in, I$ ask; Ép $\omega \tau \alpha \dot{\alpha} \omega, I$ ask (question); qavepó $\omega, I$
 $\beta \lambda є \tau \omega, I$ see; $\sigma \omega \varsigma \omega, I$ save.
315. Of course the "kind of action" of the aorist subjunctive is punctiliar; and Aktionsart is present as in the indicative. What was said in 304-306 about punctiliar action and Aktionsart applies to the aorist subjunctive.
316. It needs to be repeated that the difference in the meaning between the present subjunctive and the aorist subjunctive is in the "kind of action" expressed by the two tenses: durative action in the present, and punctiliar action in the aorist.
317. The aorist subjunctive (in the second and third persons) with $\mu$ n is used to express a prohibition.
I. Generally in the second person:

318. Less often in the third person:

319. 

## Exercises




## 128 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR






II. I. What shall we do? 2. Let us receive the Gospel. 3. Do not love the world. 4. They asked him concerning the parable. 5. If we do his will, he will love us.

## LESSON XXXVIII

First Aorist Active and Middle Participle. Adjectives of the Third Declension. Declension of $\pi \tilde{\alpha} \varsigma$
319.

Vocabulary
åocxos, -ท, -ov, unrighteous
dंல́varos, -ov, unable, impossible

an'nv, adv., truly, verily
д̈ $\pi \alpha \varsigma, \ddot{\alpha} \pi \alpha \sigma \alpha$, $\ddot{\alpha} \pi \alpha \nu$, all, altogether
д̇по入ט́w, I release
Bishiov, tó, book, a written document
өєрфтєט́w, I heal
$y \tau \varepsilon$, relative temporal adv. with the indicative, when orav, relative temporal adv. with the subj. and indicative, whenever, when
$\pi \bar{\alpha} 5, \pi \tilde{\alpha} \sigma \alpha, \pi \tilde{\alpha} y$, all, every
320. The first aorist active participle of $\lambda \dot{\omega} \omega$ is $\lambda \dot{\theta} \alpha \sigma$ (masc.), $\lambda \dot{\sigma} \sigma \sigma \alpha$ (fem.), $\lambda \tilde{\sigma \sigma y}$ (neut.).
Stem $\lambda$ ueart－

| Singular |
| :--- |
| Fem． |$\quad$ Neut．


| Nom． | 2000¢ | $\lambda$ Voso\％ | $\lambda$ 入ugav |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen． | 200 0 yoos | 入uscions | $\lambda$ Uozutos |
| Abl． | $\lambda$ ioravos | 入usáorys | 入usaveos |
| Loc． | $\lambda$ juayst | 入uváon | $\lambda$ doavet |
| Ins． | $\lambda$ 人oxvee | 入uočon | $\lambda$ ujavet |
| Dat． | $\lambda$ Voaves | 入uoden | $\lambda$ josavet |
| Acc． | $\lambda \dot{0} \alpha \sim \tau \alpha$ | $\lambda$ víacov | $\lambda$ uoav |

Plural

| Nom． | 入̇ozuves | $\lambda$ toasas | $\lambda$ voavia |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen． | 入uodivene | 入uozō̃y | 入usavocu |
| Abl． | $\lambda$ 入uoxvocu |  | 入uad́veav |
| Loc． |  | Ruodiosus | $\lambda$ josast |
| Ins． | $\lambda$ 入úaot | 入uodiousc | $\lambda$ nosost |
| Dat． |  | 入uvásals | $\lambda$ Vosort |
| Acc． | $\lambda$ iosaveas | 入uodioas | $\lambda$ Úcou |

a．All participles with masc．nom．in $-\alpha s$ are de－


321．Observe：I．The aorist tense suffix $\sigma \alpha$ appears throughout．2．To the aorist theme is added the participial ending $-\nu \tau$ ．3．The stem is $\lambda \cdot v \sigma \alpha v-$ ；and （I）to this is added $s$ to form the nominative masc． sing．；ve cannot stand before $\varsigma$ and drops out，and $\alpha$ is lengthened；（2）the neuter nom．sing．is the mere stem，$\tau$ being dropped $(234,4)$ ；（3）the fem． nom．sing．$\lambda \delta \sigma \alpha \sigma \alpha$ is from $\lambda_{v \sigma \alpha \nu \sigma \alpha}$ from $\lambda_{v \sigma \alpha v \pi t \alpha}$（see 234， 3 footnote）．4．The masc．and neuter are declined according to the third declension，and the fem．is declined according to the first declension．

## 130 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

322. The first aorist middle participle of $\lambda u w$ is $\lambda u \sigma \alpha{ }^{\prime} \mu \varepsilon v a c ̧, ~ \lambda u \sigma a j e ́ v m, ~ \lambda u \sigma \alpha ́ u s v o r . ~ N o t e ~ t h e ~ m i d d l e ~ p a r-~$ ticiple ending $-\mu \propto \vee 05,-\mu \varepsilon v m,-\mu z v o y$ is added to the aorist theme $\lambda u \sigma \alpha-$. The first aorist middle participle, like the present and second aorist middle participles, is declined like an adjective of the first and second declensions.
323. Of course the kind of action (punctiliar) and the Aktionsart of the verb-stem apply to the participle.
324. The declension of $\pi \tilde{\alpha} 5, \pi \tilde{\alpha} \sigma \alpha, \pi \tilde{\alpha} y$ is:

STEM т $\alpha \nu \tau-$ Singular

Masc.
Nom. $\pi \tilde{\alpha}_{5}$
Gen. $\pi \alpha v \approx \sigma$ s
Abl. $\pi$ avtós
Loc. $\pi \alpha \nu \mathrm{i}$
Ins. $\pi \alpha \nu=1$
Dat. $\pi \alpha v=1$
Acc. $\pi \dot{\alpha} \dot{y} t \alpha$

Fem.
Neut.

| $\pi \bar{\alpha} \sigma \alpha$ | $\pi$ \% ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| тג̇ضs | $\pi \alpha y=6 s^{5}$ |
| тx́ons | raytos |
| $\pi \dot{\sim}$ | mavel |
| $\pi \dot{\alpha}$ ¢ | tavet |
| $\pi \alpha{ }^{\text {a }}$ | $\pi \alpha \nu \square!$ |
|  | 研 |

Plural

| Nom. | $\pi \dot{\alpha}$ | $\pi \bar{\alpha} \sigma \alpha \ell$ | $\pi \dot{\alpha} v$ ¢ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen. | \% $\alpha$ v* $\omega$ | T<< ${ }^{\text {a }}$ y | $\pi \dot{\alpha}$ |
| Abl. | TávTev | $\pi \alpha \sigma \omega$ |  |
| Loc. | $\pi \chi^{\sim}$ | тx́oxts | $\pi \bar{\alpha} \sigma$ t |
| Ins. | $\pi \overline{\alpha 0}$ | тx́cals | rã̃ |
| Dat. | T̄̄̃: | тג́o人l¢ | \% $\sim$ ̃¢ |
| Acc. | Távtas | T<oas | $\pi \alpha$ ¢\% ${ }^{\text {d }}$ |

a. $\ddot{\alpha}_{\pi} \pi \alpha_{5}$ is a strengthened form of $\pi \tilde{\alpha}_{\varsigma}$ and except for the accent is declined like $\pi \tilde{\alpha} \varsigma$.
325. I. Note that except for the accent $\pi \tilde{\alpha} \varsigma$ is declined like the first aorist participle $\lambda \cdot \sigma \sigma \xi ;$ and the formation of genders and cases is like $\lambda \dot{\sigma} \alpha \varsigma$.
2. Observe that the accent in the masculine and neuter singular is that of monosyllables of the third declension (226), while in the plural the accent is on the penult.
326. Examine carefully the following examples of the use of $\pi \tilde{\alpha}_{5}$ :
I. In the predicate position:

$$
\text { a. } \pi \tilde{\alpha} \sigma \alpha \dot{x} \pi \sigma \hat{\lambda}+5, \quad \text { all the city }
$$

b. $\pi \bar{\alpha} \sigma \alpha, \alpha!\pi \dot{\lambda} \lambda s!$, all cities
2. In the attributive position:
a. $\dot{\text { n }} \pi \tilde{\alpha} \sigma \alpha \pi \sigma \lambda!\varsigma$, the city as a whole
b. $\delta \pi \tilde{\alpha} \varsigma{ }^{\circ} \dot{\phi} \mu \mathrm{G}, \quad$ the entire law, the whole taw
c. of $\pi \dot{\alpha} \tau \varepsilon \varsigma \propto \otimes \delta p a s$, the total number of the men
3. With a singular substantive, without the article; $\pi \tilde{\alpha} \sigma \alpha \pi \dot{\sigma} \lambda!\varsigma$ or $\tau \dot{\delta} \lambda \leq \varsigma \pi \tilde{\alpha} \sigma \alpha$, every city
4. $\pi \tilde{\alpha}_{5} \dot{\delta}$ and the participle is a common construction in the New Testament.
$\pi \tilde{\alpha} c \delta \dot{\alpha} \times{ }^{2} \dot{\omega} \omega \mathrm{y}, \quad$ every one hearing, every one who hears

 who hears
rivres oi $\alpha \times o \dot{\sigma} \alpha v e s$, , all those having heard, all those who heard

## 132 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

327. $\omega$ orts, so that (to be distinguished from $\ddot{\omega} \tau \tau \varepsilon$ used as an inferential conjunction, and so, therefore) is used with the infinitive (twice with the indicative) to express result:
 healed him so that the blind man was seeing.
a. The accusative tov quq $\lambda \dot{\delta} y$ is not the subject of the infinitive $\beta \lambda \leqslant \pi \varepsilon c \%$. The infinitive does not have a subject; it has no personal endings, and is not a finite verb. The acc. limits an idea in content, scope, and direction. The action in $\beta \lambda e \pi s \varepsilon y$ is limited by the acc. to $\tau \dot{\partial} v \tau \varphi \varphi \lambda \delta v$. This use of the acc. is generally called the acc. of general reference.








II. 1. Having heard this he went away. 2. He healed all the blind so that they marvelled. 3. Every one believing on him comes not into judgment. 4. When you hear his voice, you will believe. 5. Let us hear him who sent him.

## ADJECTIVES OF THE THIRD DECLENSION 133

## LESSON XXXIX

Adjectives of the Third Declension：Stems in－ec． Irregular Adjectives，$\pi 0 \lambda \cup \bar{s}$ and $\mu \hat{\epsilon} \gamma \alpha \varsigma$
329.

Vocabulary

```
din0ts, -气s, true
\alpha<वीदvth, -仑\varsigma, weak, sick
ráuos, b, marriage
\mu\varepsilon\gamma\alpha\varsigma, \mu\varepsilon\gamma\alphá\lambda\eta, \mu\hat{<}\gamma\alpha, great
\muovo\gammaev's, -és, onlybegotten i\gammams, -ह́s, whole, healthy
```

330．The declension of $\dot{\alpha} \lambda \eta 0 \dot{\gamma} s$ is：
STEM $\alpha \lambda \eta \theta z \sigma-$
Singular
Masc．and Fem．Neut．

| Nom． |  | ¢ $\chi_{\text {y }}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen． | din $0_{0}$－${ }^{\text {a }}$ |  |
| Abl． | d入，¢00us | d． n 0000s |
| Loc． |  |  |
| Ins． | $\alpha \mathrm{Cl}$ |  |
| Dat． | $\dot{\alpha} \lambda r \theta=\mathrm{i}$ | $\alpha \lambda \eta \theta e \%$ |
| Acc． |  |  |

Plural
Masc．and Fem．Neut．

| Nom． |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen． | く入ท䉼 | $\dot{\alpha} \lambda \eta \theta \omega \nu$ |
| Abl． |  |  |
| Loc． | dinそést | $\alpha \lambda \eta \theta$ est |
| Ins． | d่入，pózot | $\alpha \lambda \eta \theta$ ¢́at |
| Dat． | ¢ ¢ n ¢ | à $\lambda$ ¢0ést |
| Acc． |  | $\dot{\alpha} \lambda \underline{n} 0 \tilde{n}$ |

There are about sixty adjectives in the New Testament declined like $\alpha \lambda \eta \boldsymbol{\theta}^{\circ} \mathrm{\eta} 5$ ．

331．In the declension of $\alpha \lambda \boldsymbol{\eta} \theta \dot{n}$ s observe： 1 ．The neuter nom．and acc．sing．is the mere stem．2．The masc．nom．sing．is the stem with the stem vowel lengthened．3．In the other cases $\sigma$ of the stem drops out and the concurrent vowels contract．The gen．and abl．sing．$\dot{\alpha} \lambda \eta \theta_{0} \tilde{o}_{s}$ is from $\dot{\alpha} \lambda r \theta \dot{\varepsilon} \sigma o s(~ \varepsilon+0=0 u)$ ； the loc．，ins．，and dat．sing．$\dot{\alpha} \lambda \eta \theta$ ei is from di入r $\theta$ éco $(\varepsilon+t=\varepsilon t)$ ；the masc．acc．sing．$\dot{\alpha} \lambda \eta \theta \eta \eta$ is from $\dot{\alpha} \lambda \eta \theta \dot{\varepsilon} \sigma \alpha$ $(\varepsilon+\alpha=\eta)$ ；the masc．nom．plur．$\alpha \lambda \eta \theta \theta i s$ is from $\dot{\alpha} \lambda r \theta \in \sigma \varepsilon s(\varepsilon+\varepsilon=\varepsilon \varepsilon)$ ；the neut．nom．and acc．plur． $\dot{\alpha} \lambda \eta \theta \bar{\eta}$ is from $\dot{\alpha} \lambda \eta \theta \dot{\sigma} \sigma \alpha(\varepsilon+\alpha=\eta)$ ；the gen．plural $\dot{\lambda} \lambda \eta \theta \bar{\omega}$ is from $\dot{\alpha} \lambda \eta \theta \in \sigma \omega \nu(\varepsilon+\omega=\omega)$ ；the masc．and fem．acc． plur．diryeics is like the nom．（probably borrowed from the nom．）．4．The masc．and fem．forms are alike．（This is the first adjective given thus far，the feminine of which is declined in the third declen－ sion．）5．The gen．，abl．，loc．，ins．and dat．in all three genders are alike．

332．The declension of $\pi 0 \lambda 0 c$ is：
Stems $\pi 0 \lambda \nu$－and $\pi 0 \lambda \lambda_{0-},-\alpha-$
Singular

|  | Masc． | Fem． | Neut． |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Nom． | mokus | $\pi 0 \lambda \lambda \dot{n}$ | $\pi 0 \lambda 0$ |
| Gen． | modioú | $\pi 0 \lambda \lambda \bar{n} 5$ | $\pi 0 \lambda \lambda 00$ |
| Abl． | $\pi 0 \lambda \lambda 05$ | то入入n̆ | $\pi 0 \lambda 200$ |
| Loc． | $\pi 0 \lambda \lambda \overline{4}$ | $\pi 0 \lambda \lambda \tilde{\square}$ | $\pi 0 \lambda \lambda$ ¢ |

Masc．Fem．Neut．

| Ins． | то入入㐫 | $\pi$ то入入n | $\pi \sim \lambda \lambda \bar{\varphi}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Dat． | $\pi$ тл入¢ | $\pi<\lambda \lambda \overline{1}$ | $\pi \rho \lambda \lambda \bar{\omega}$ |
| Acc． | $\pi 0 \lambda i y$ |  | $\pi 0 \lambda 6$ |

## Plural

| Nom． | $\pi 02 \lambda 0$ ！ | $\pi 0 \lambda \lambda \alpha t$ | $\pi 0 \lambda \lambda \dot{\alpha}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen． | то入入㐫 | $\pi 0 \lambda \lambda \bar{\omega}$ | $\pi 0 \lambda \lambda \bar{\omega}$ |
| Abl． | тол入ыу | $\pi 0 \lambda \lambda \bar{\omega}$ | $\pi 0 \lambda \lambda \omega \nu$ |
| Loc． | тodrois | тodiaüs | $\pi 0 \lambda$ hois |
| Ins． | modrois | modiais | modiois |
| Dat． | тo入入ois | $\pi \rho \lambda \lambda a i s$ | $\pi 0 \lambda$ 入ois |
| Acc． | $\pi 022005$ |  | $\pi 0 \lambda \lambda \dot{\alpha}$ |

Observe：1．The masc．and neut．nom．and acc． sing．are made on the stem $\pi$ odu－．2．All the other cases（masc．fem．and neut．）are made on the stem $\pi 0 \lambda \lambda 0$（fem．end．$-\eta$ ）and declined according to the first and second declensions．

333．The declension of $\mu \leqslant \gamma \alpha \varsigma$ is：
Stems $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \alpha-$ and $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \alpha \lambda_{0}-,-\alpha-$ ．

## Singular

$$
\text { Masc. Fem. } \quad \text { Neut. }
$$

| Nom． | $\mu^{\prime} \hat{\prime}^{\prime} \gamma \alpha_{5}$ | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma^{\prime} \lambda \lambda \eta$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen． | $\mu \boldsymbol{\mu} \chi^{\alpha}$ 入ou |  | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \dot{\chi} \lambda$ ou |
| Abl． | $\mu \varepsilon \chi_{\text {ćdos }}$ | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \dot{\chi} \lambda \bar{\lambda} \boldsymbol{n}$ | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \dot{\chi} \lambda$ ou |
| Loc． | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma<\bar{\lambda} \boldsymbol{\varphi}$ |  |  |
| Ins． | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \dot{\chi} \lambda \boldsymbol{\lambda}$ | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \dot{\alpha} \chi^{\prime} n$ | $\mu 8 \gamma \overline{\chi \lambda}$ ， |
| Dat． | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \chi^{\prime} \lambda \varphi$ | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \dot{\alpha} \lambda \bar{\eta}$ |  |
| Acc． |  |  | $\mu^{\prime} \chi^{\prime} \gamma{ }^{\prime}$ |


|  | Masc． | Fem． | Neut． |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Nom． |  | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \alpha{ }^{\prime}$ 人 ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \alpha \bar{\alpha} \alpha$ |
| Gen． |  | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \dot{\chi} \chi^{\prime} \omega$ | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \bar{\alpha} \lambda(\omega)$ |
| Abl． |  | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \alpha \lambda \omega$ | $\mu \epsilon \gamma \omega \lambda \omega \nu$ |
| Loc． | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \dot{\alpha} \lambda 015$ | ueरó入aus | $\mu \varepsilon \%$ dinots |
| Ins． | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \dot{\alpha} \lambda$ ots |  |  |
| Dat． | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \alpha \mathrm{cols}$ | นеүод入入us |  |
| Acc． | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \alpha{ }^{\text {dous }}$ | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \alpha \lambda \alpha \beta^{\prime}$ | $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \alpha \lambda \lambda$ |

Observe：I．The masc．and neut．nom．and acc． sing．are made on the short stem $\mu \varepsilon \gamma \alpha$－．

2．All the other cases（masc．，fem．，and neut．） are made on the long stem $\mu \varepsilon \tau_{\alpha} \lambda_{0}$－（fem．end．$-\pi$ ） and are declined like adjectives of the first and second declensions．
334．Study carefully the following examples of in－ direct discourse：

I．Indirect assertions．I．After $\mathrm{yb}_{\mathrm{rt}}$（that）：
 si8ov oft sotis，they saw that he was eating．

2．With the infinitive：

3．With the participle：
 out demons．
II．Indirect questions：
 knew what was in man．
el8ay moü $\mu \dot{\varepsilon}$ nowryoav ti quacoot，they asked what they were to eat．
III. Indirect commands.
 'Ispoosinua, they said to Paul through the spirit that he should not go up to Jerusalem (literally, not to go up to Jerusalem).
335. Observe:

1. Indirect assertions are expressed (I) by bot and the indicative; (2) by the infinitive; (3) by the participle.
2. The same introductory words are generally used in indirect questions as those which are found in direct questions.
3. The infinitive is frequently used in indirect commands.

4. The tense generally remains unchanged in the Greek indirect discourse.
a. Sometimes there is a change, as in the first example under II; the imperfect $\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{y}}$ seems to represent a present in the direct.
5. The mode generally remains unchanged in the Greek indirect discourse. The subjunctive mode (ex́rool) in the third example under II was in the direct.
6. The person of the verb is or is not changed according to the circumstances.

In the third example under II the third person was first or second in the direct.
${ }^{1}$ Also used as object-clause after verbs of striving, beseeching, etc
336.

Exercises








II. I. They did not know what they would see. 2. They know that there shall be great tribulation.
3. Many saw the Lord coming and said that he was the Saviour of the world. 4. This one is the only begotten son.

## LESSON XL

First Aorist Passive Indicative and Subjunctive.
Future Passive Indicative
337.

$\ddot{\alpha} \nu \omega \theta \varepsilon v, ~ a d v ., ~ f r o m ~ a b o v e, ~$ again
aüplov, adv., tomorrow
Ėryúc, adv., near
èmouptov, adv., on the morrow
338. The stem of first aorist passive is formed by adding $\theta \varepsilon$ directly to the verb-stem. Thus $\lambda u 0 \varepsilon$ - is the first aorist stem of $\lambda 0 \omega$.

[^18]339．The first aorist passive indicative of $\lambda \omega \omega$ is：

Singular
Plural
1．ミ̉
2．घ入ump，you were loosed
2．E入úgre，you were loosed
3．Eरump，he was loosed
3．Enomoav，they were loosed

First aorist passive infinitive－$\lambda$ umprou，to be loosed
Observe：I．The vowel $s$ of the aorist passive tense suffix $0 \varepsilon$ is lengthened to $\eta\left(0 r_{1}\right)$ throughout the indicative，and in the infinitive．2．The personal endings of the aorist passive indicative are the secondary active personal endings（66）．3．The endings are added directly to the aorist passive stem． 4．In the indicative there is an augment as in the aorist active ind．（ 182,3 and 296,3 ），and is formed on the same principles as in the imperfect（70）． 5．The aorist passive infinitive ending is－val；the accent of the aorist passive infinitive is always on the penult．
340．The aorist passive subjunctive of $\lambda, \omega$ is：

Singular

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\text { 1. } \lambda \cup 0 \tilde{\sigma} & \text { 1. } \lambda u \theta \omega \mu \varepsilon \% \\
\text { 2. } \lambda \cup \theta \tilde{\eta} s & \text { 2. } \lambda u \hat{\eta \tau \varepsilon} \\
\text { 3. } \lambda \cup \theta \tilde{q} & \text { 3. } \lambda \cup 0 \omega \sigma t
\end{array}
$$

Observe：I．The subjunctive has the primary per－ sonal endings．2．The subjunctive mode sign $\omega / \eta$ contracts with $\varepsilon$ of the passive suffix．3．The cir－ cumflex accent is written over the contracted syllable． 4．The subjunctive does not have an augment．
341．Review the＂kind of action＂（punctiliar）of the aorist tense and Aktionsart of the verb－stem，

178-180, 305-307. These of course apply to the norist passive as well as to active and middle.
342. For the meaning of the passive voice see 5 I . Some defective (152) verbs have no aorist middle, but passive form; but not the passive meaning: the meaning is either middle or active (or intransitive):

$$
\pi o p s \dot{\prime} \circ \mu \alpha, I \text { go; ̇̀ } \pi o p \varepsilon u ́ 0 \eta y, I \text { went. }
$$

Some verbs have both aorist middle and passive forms, as $\dot{\alpha} \pi e x p t v \dot{\alpha} u n \nu, \dot{\alpha} \pi e x p i \theta n \nu$.
343. Verbs with stems ending in a short vowel ( $\alpha, \varepsilon, 0$ ) generally lengthen ( $\check{\alpha}$ to $\bar{\alpha}$ after $s, t$, or $p$ ) the vowel of the stem before the tense suffix $\theta \varepsilon$ in formation of the aorist passive. Thus:
тotéo; aorist passive, zmom $\theta \eta \nu$.
$\gamma \varepsilon \vee \vee \alpha ́ \omega$; aorist passive, è $\gamma \varepsilon \vee \sim \eta^{\prime} \theta n \nu$.
a. A few verbs like $\tau \varepsilon \lambda \varepsilon$ é do not lengthen $\varepsilon$; but have o before $\theta \varepsilon$, as er $\varepsilon \lambda \epsilon \sigma \theta \eta \nu$.
344. The future passive is made upon the aorist passive stem. Thus dufroopul, I shall be loosed, is the aorist passive stem $\lambda u \theta \eta+\sigma o$ (the future tense suffix and thematic vowel) $+\mu \alpha$ (the primary mid dle ending). The future passive of $\lambda \dot{\omega} \omega$ is:

Singular
Plural

1. $\lambda$ ufiqouxe, I shall be loosed 1. $\lambda$ unnobue日a, we shall be
2. $\lambda u \theta$ inon, you shall be 2. $\lambda$ u frigects loosed, etc. loosed
3. $\lambda$ unfigovca
4. $\lambda u$ ongeras he, she or it shall be loosed

Observe that the future passive is conjugated like the future middle except that the stem of the passive is $\lambda$ uindr, whereas the stem of the middle is $\lambda \cup \sigma$.
345. In some verbs (having no first aorist passive) there is found a second aorist passive with suffix $-\varepsilon(-\eta)$ added directly to the verb-stem. The conjugation is like that of the first aorist passive, except there is no $\theta$.

Thus: the second aorist passive of rpaqo is
 aorist passive infinitive ypapinva.

The second future passive is built on the second aorist stem. The second future passive of paivo


## 346.

Exercises





 по́入є
II. I. If he be made manifest, we shall be like (\%,000t) him (associative-instrumental case). 2. Those who believed were begotten of (ex) God. 3. It was written in order that the Scripture might be fulfilled. 4. The powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

[^19]
# LESSON XLI <br> Aorist Passive (Continued) 

347. 

Vocabulary
din0̈s, adv., truly, surely $x \neq \bar{\omega} s$, adv., finely, well

otavota, $\dot{\eta}$, mind, under- $\pi p b$, prep. with abl., before slanding te入єเów, I end, complete,
$\dot{\varepsilon} \pi 0 \cup \mu i \alpha, \dot{r}$, desire
fulfill
348. The formation of the first aorist and future passive given in Lesson XL is typical of all verbs with stems ending in a vowel.
349. Verbs with stems ending in a mute (217-218) suffer euphonic changes in the mute before the passive suffix $\theta \varepsilon$.

1. A labial mute, $\pi \beta \varphi$, before $\theta$ (of the suffix) becomes $\varphi$. $\pi \varepsilon ́ \mu \pi \omega$, stem $\pi \varepsilon \mu \pi-$, aorist passive é $\pi \varepsilon ́ \mu \varphi 0 \eta \nu$.
2. A palatal mute, $x y x$, before $\theta$, becomes $\chi$. $\ddot{\chi}_{\gamma} \omega$, stem $\dot{\alpha}_{\gamma}-$, aorist passive $-\psi \chi \theta \eta \nu$.
3. A lingual mute, $\tau \delta \theta$, before $\theta$ becomes $\sigma$. $\pi \leq i \theta \omega_{s}$ stem $\pi s 0$-, aorist passive eneiconv.

These changes may be represented to the eye in tabular form, thus:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \pi, \beta, \varphi \text { before } \theta=\varnothing \theta . \\
& x, \gamma, \chi \text { before } \theta=\chi \theta \\
& \tau, \delta, \theta, \text { before } \theta=\sigma \theta .
\end{aligned}
$$

After these changes are made the conjugation follows the form of $\varepsilon \lambda \cdot \theta \eta y$. Thus $\lambda e!\pi \omega$ :
 Aorist passive subjunctive $\lambda \varepsilon \iota \varphi \bar{\omega}$, etc. Aorist passive infinitive $\lambda e \varepsilon q \theta \bar{\eta}, \alpha t$ Future passive indicative $\lambda \varepsilon$ еє $\theta \dot{\eta} \sigma o \mu \alpha$, , etc.

350．The stem of the aorist passive participle is made on the aorist passive stem with the participial ending $-\nu \tau$ ．The stem of the aorist passive participle of $\lambda \omega \omega$ is $\lambda \cdot \theta \theta y \tau$－．

The declension of the aorist passive participle of $\lambda \dot{\omega} \omega$ is：

Singular

|  | Masc． | Fem． | Neut． |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Nom． | 2ubeíc | $\lambda$ रөeiock | 入utév |
| Gen． | 2u0éveos | 入utsions |  |
| Abl． | रutértos | $\lambda \mathrm{u}$ estors | $\lambda \mathrm{ubevoos}$ |
| Loc． | Ruteva： | 入utaion | 入uoéve |
| Ins． | 入uéver | 入uteion | रupevet |
| Dat． | रustyet | $\lambda u$ eion | 2ufèvet |
| Acc． |  | $\lambda u \theta \mathrm{EI} \sigma \alpha$ | $\lambda u 0$ ¢́v |

## Plural

| Non． | $\lambda u 0$ evtes | $\lambda$ 入өeīco！ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen． | $\lambda u$ Bévenv |  |  |
| Abl． | $\lambda u 9$ ¢vtav | 入uөetodu | 入upève |
| Loc． | $\lambda$ 入өaíe | 入utsigals | 入ufeiot |
| Ins． | 入ubaiot | $\lambda u \theta$ eioxs | $\lambda$ nefiot |
| Dat． | $\lambda$ 入өsĩot | 入ufeious | $\lambda \cup$ ¢żัง |
| cc． | uévr | uneioc | u日Sva |

Observe：I．The masc．nom．sing．is formed by adding $-\varsigma$ to the stem $\lambda u \theta \varepsilon v \tau=\lambda u \theta \varepsilon v t s ; \nu \tau$ cannot stand before $\varsigma$ and drops out；the $\varepsilon$ is lengthened （compensatory）to s．．2．The fem．nom．sing．is formed from $\lambda \cdot 0$ evvic $=\lambda \cdot \theta_{\text {svo }}=\lambda \cdot 0$ eiva；$\varepsilon$ is length－ ened（compensatory）to $\varepsilon$ ；see 321,3 （3）；234， 3 footnote．3．The neut．nom．（and acc．）sing．is the

## 144

 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMARmere stem, without $\tau$ (see 234,3). 4. For the forms of the masc. and neut. loc., ins., and dat. plural see 229,2 , and lengthening of $\varepsilon$ to $s t$ see above. 5. Note the position of the accent on the aorist passive participle in comparison with the other participles.
351. The aorist passive participle of

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \ddot{\chi} \gamma \omega \text { is } \dot{\alpha} \chi \theta \varepsilon i \varsigma,-\theta \varepsilon \epsilon \tau \alpha,-\theta \varepsilon ́ v \text {. }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \varphi \alpha \nu \varepsilon \rho \delta \omega \text { is } \varphi \alpha \nu \varepsilon \rho \omega \theta \varepsilon!\zeta,-\theta \varepsilon \tau \tau \alpha,-0 \leqslant v .
\end{aligned}
$$

The second aorist passive participle of
352. The aorist passive participle is used in all the participial constructions that have been studied.
353. It cannot certainly be told beforehand what form of the aorist passive a verb will have. The aorist passive stem must be known.
I. Some of the second aorist passives found in the New Testament (besides those already given) are:
 Éxpüßny, pres. xpúxta, I hide $\dot{\Sigma} \sigma \pi \dot{\alpha} p \eta \eta, \quad$ pres. $\sigma \pi e l p \omega, I$ sow ( $\dot{\pi} \pi$ ) $\dot{\varepsilon} \sigma \tau \dot{\alpha} \lambda \eta \nu, \quad$ pres. $(\dot{\alpha} \pi 0) \sigma \tau \in \lambda \lambda \omega, I$ send
 I open
2. Some verbs have apparently irregular forms in the first aorist and future passive:

| Present | First aorist passive | Future passive |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\dot{\alpha} \times 0{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{s}$ | $\dot{n} \times 0 \dot{d} \theta \underline{\eta}$ | ȧxouotinoux |
| $\beta \times 2 \lambda \lambda \omega$ | E $\beta \lambda r i \theta n \nu$ | Birgirjoucat |
|  |  | $\gamma \nu \omega 0$ 的 |
| еуүеро |  | Eуeptitrouas |
| $x \times \lambda \leqslant \varepsilon_{0}$ | Exin白nv | xinotrouas |
| $\lambda \alpha \mu \beta \alpha \nu \omega$ |  | - $\lambda$ nup $\theta$ ingou. |
| Stem $6 \pi$ - | ciporiv | брөйгоихи. |

(Presents used, $\beta \lambda \varepsilon \pi \omega$,


## 354.

Exercises


 $\mu \varepsilon ́ \gamma \alpha \varsigma ~ x \lambda \eta$ णी





II. I. The prince of this world will be cast out. 2. Let us be led by the spirit. 3. If I touch him, I shall be saved. 4. He who was begotten of God will keep you. 5. If we be raised from the dead, they shall be raised.
${ }^{1}$ òrax $\omega \lambda{ }^{2} \omega$, I hinder.

## LESSON XLII

## Some Irregular Substantives of the Third Declension. Some Uses of the Infinitive

355. 

Vocabulary
dंvt!, prep. (original meaning "at ends" [face to face])
with the gen., opposite, against; instead of, in place of, for
*

$\nu E \varphi \bar{\lambda} \lambda \eta, \dot{n}$, cloud
másxa, to (indeclinable), the Passover

ardós, I am silent, keep silent
cuvertio, $I$ eat with (someone)
甲oßsopxi, I am afraid, I fear
甲ตvÉ $\omega$, I call, speak aloud
xpovit, $I$, spend time, tarry
356. Learn the forms of the following irregular substantives of the third declension given in $\$ 12$ :



Note especially the forms not in parenthesesthe forms in parentheses do not occur in the New Testament.
357. The infinitive, as we have learned, has tense and voice; but it has no manner of affirmation and is not a mode.

There are a great many uses of the infinitive. Note carefully some of the uses of the infinitive in the following:
I. As an indeclinable verbal substantive (of
neuter gender) the infinitive may be used in any case (not vocative) with or without the article. With the article it is indeclinable; but the neuter article with the infinitive is declined and shows the case of the infinitive.
 thee to enter into life. sios $\lambda \varepsilon$ siv is in the nominative case.
(2) अ入入opey тpooxumpoxt, we came to worship. $\pi f o \sigma x u v \tilde{\eta}_{\sigma}$ : is in the dative case. In this construction the infinitive is common for the expression of purpose.
 to destroy his work. voo $x a \tau \alpha \lambda \overline{0} \sigma$ at is in the genitive case. rou and the infinitive is common in the New Testament to express purpose.
2. The infinitive with the article is used in most of the constructions in which any other substantive is used.
(I) The infinitive is used with such verbs
 infinitive can be used with almost any verb that can be used with a substantive.
 ou sivaran $\alpha \leq \pm$.
(2) The infinitive is used with substantives, most frequently with those expressing time, fitness, ability, need, etc.
 to become the children of God.


## 148 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

(3) The infinitive is used with adjectives, commonly with
《दsıos, ouvatbs, ixavós.
 to be called a son of thine.

(4) The infinitive with the article is used with many prepositions.
 thee, I saw thee.
 spoke a parable because he was near Jerusalem.
 $a w a y$.
 this to you in order that you might not remain in $\sin$.
Note: sls to and an infinitive is a common construction to express purpose.
 marvelled while he was tarrying in the temple.
a. Observe that the case of the infinitive has its proper meaning. The prepositions, as with cases of other substantives, help out the meaning of the cases. What the resultant meaning is depends on the meaning of the word, the case with the preposition, and the context. In the first example the resultant meaning of $\pi \rho \delta$ nof $q(\omega \bar{\eta} \sigma \alpha t$ (abl. case) is temporal; of the second example, òt ed eivac, causal; of the third, $\mu \varepsilon \tau \alpha$ to $\dot{\alpha} \pi \sigma \theta \alpha v s i v, ~ t e m p o r a l ; ~ o f ~$ the fourth, e? co $\mu \dot{\eta} \mu_{\hat{j} y z a}$, purpose; of the fifth,

हो T $\tilde{\varphi}$ хpovísey (loc. case), temporal. $b$. The voices of the infinitive have the usual significance. $c$. The tenses have their force in the infinitive, as in the modes and participle. Tense in the infinitive has no time except in indirect discourse. $d$. It is not necessary for the article to come next to the infinitive. Several words may intervene (see first example under (4)) and the clause may be one of considerable extent. $e$. The infinitive is not a mode and is not limited by personal endings; and, therefore, does not have a subject. See $327, a$.
358.

## Exercises







II. I. After he entered the house, the crowd went away. 2. While the woman was going away, he spoke to his disciples. 3. The son of man has power to save men. 4. He was worthy to receive the glory. 5. Before he saw you I called you.

## LESSON XLIII

## The Perfect and Pluperfect Indicative Active

359. Vocabulary
 clare

$$
\psi=\dot{v o r r s},-\infty 0, \dot{\delta}, \text { liar }
$$

${ }_{\xi} \xi \omega$ ，adv．，without；used also $\varphi \in \dot{\jmath} \gamma \omega$ ，I flee，take fight；
with abl．


360．The perfect indicative active of $\lambda \delta \omega$ is：

## Singular

Plural

## 1．入ènuxa，I have loosed，

2．入è̀uxas etc．
3．入èuxs
Perfect active infinitive，$\lambda \in \lambda \backslash x \in ́ v a l$
$a$ ．In the second pers．sing．a form like $\lambda . \lambda \lambda u x \varepsilon s$ occurs a few times．$b$ ．In the third pers．plur．a form like $\lambda_{\text {en }} \mathrm{huxav}_{\text {occurs }}$ ten times in the New Testament．
361．Observe：I．To the verb－stem（ $\lambda u-$ ）is prefixed its initial consonant（ $\lambda$ ）with $\varepsilon$ ．This is called reduplication．2．The suffix－xaz is added to the reduplicated verb－stem；thus is formed，in the in－ dicative，the first（or $x$ ）perfect stem（active）．3．The personal endings seem to be the secondary personal endings，except $-\alpha \sigma$ in the third plur．
362．The first（or x ）perfect（active）is generally formed from verb－stems ending in a vowel，a liquid $(\lambda, p)$ ，or a lingual（dental）mute（ $\tau, \delta, \theta$ ）．

I．Vowel stems．If the final vowel of the stem is long（or a diphthong）$-x \alpha$ is added to the redupli－ cated verb－stem without change，as $\pi \varepsilon \pi i \sigma \pi \varepsilon u x a$ ．

If the final vowel of the stem is short，it is length－
 $I d o, \pi \varepsilon \pi 0 i n \times \alpha ; \pi \lambda \eta \rho \sigma \omega, \pi \varepsilon \pi \lambda \eta \rho \omega \alpha \alpha$ ．

Here $\alpha, \varepsilon$ ，and ofollow the same principle of length－
ening as in the future and first aorist active and passive.
2. Liquid stems. $-x \alpha$ is added to the reduplicated verb-stem, as orèh $\omega$ ( $\sigma \tau \lambda-$ ), そ̈ $\sigma \tau \alpha \times \alpha \alpha$ (for reduplication see below).
3. Lingual mute stems. $\approx, \delta$, or $\theta$ is dropped before $-x \alpha$, as $\sigma \omega \omega^{\prime} \omega(\sigma \omega \delta)$, $\sigma \varepsilon \sigma \omega x \alpha$.
363. Verbs beginning with a vowel, two consonants (except a mute and liquid), a double consonant $(\%, \xi, \psi)$, or $\rho$, form the reduplication like the augment. $\rho$ is generally doubled. Thus: $\dot{\alpha} \gamma \alpha \pi \dot{\alpha} \omega$,

364. Verbs beginning with a rough mute ( $\rho, \chi, \theta$ ) have the corresponding smooth mute ( $\pi, x, \tau$ ), in re-
 365. A few verbs have a seemingly irregular perfect, as
366. In formation of the perfect active a few verbs add $-\alpha$ and not $-x \alpha$ to the reduplicated verb-stem. These are called second or strong perfects, and are older than the $x$-perfects. Conj. like $x$-perf.

| Present | Second perfect |
| :---: | :---: |
| $\alpha \times 0$ b | axnoox |
| rivouat | Yéyova |
| үpáq\% | үéүpo¢ |
| ереоохи | $\varepsilon \lambda \eta \lambda \cup u \theta \alpha$ |
| $\pi \chi \sigma \chi \omega$ | тérovex |
| $\pi \leq i \theta \omega$ | Tétoina |
| ¢É¢ ${ }^{\text {¢ }}$ | \%eqsura |

367. The tense in Greek called perfect is really a present perfect. The perfect presents the action of the verb in a completed state or condition. When the action was completed the perfect tense does not tell. It is still complete at the time of the use of the tense by the speaker or writer. The perfect expresses the continuance of completed action. It is then a combination of punctiliar action and durative action. This kind of action expressed by the perfect tense is sometimes called perfective action.
368. The perfect tense as tense is timeless. But in the indicative the time element is present. The perfect indicative generally expresses the present result of a past action. It then has to do with the past and the present. The English perfect is not an equivalent to the Greek perfect. The translations given in the paradigms are not at all to be taken as equivalent to the Greek perfect, but as a means of associating the verb meaning with the verb. Aktionsart of the verb applies to the perfect. E.g.,
rérpapa, I wrote and the statement is still on record. Eरindufa, I came (punctiliar) and am still here (durative).
369. The pluperfect (past perfect) indicative active of $\lambda \cdot \omega$ is

$$
\text { Singular } \quad \text { Plural }
$$



3. (ร) $\lambda e \lambda \dot{x} x=1$,
3. (छ) $\lambda \varepsilon \lambda$ Uxserax
$a$. The forms in brackets do not occur in the New Testament.

Observe: I. The pluperf. is made upon the perfect stem. 2. The thematic vowel is $\varepsilon$. 3. The personal endings are the secondary personal endings. 4. There is an augment before the reduplication. The augment is usually dropped in the pluperf. in the New Testament.
370. If a second perfect has a pluperfect, the pluperf. is made on the second perfect stem and is called the second pluperfect. Thus:

Second pluperf.

| Present | Second perf. | (third pers. sing.) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| rivouxt | rérova |  |
| epxouxa |  | Èn入úst |

The pluperfect expresses continuance of the completed state in past time up to a prescribed limit in the past.
371.

Exercises







 тe日maxevas.
II. I. We have made him King. 2. He said "What I have written, I have written." 3. We have kept the faith. 4. I have come to do the will of him who sent me.

## 154

## LESSON XLIV

## The Perfect Tense（Continued）

372. 

soprif，in，feast

Өэрдสєú $\omega$ ，I heal
żuós，－h́，－óv，poss．pron．
of first pers．$m y$ ， mine

Vocabulary
$0 \delta g,-\dot{n},-\dot{b} v$, poss．pron．of the second pers．，thy，thine n̆uśrepoç，$-\alpha,-o v$, poss．pron．of the first pers．，our upérepos，$-\alpha,-0 \%$ ，poss．pron．of the second pers．，your

373．The declension of the perfect active participle of $\lambda 0 \%$ is

> |  |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: |
| Singular |  |  |
| Masc. | Fem. | Neut. |

| Nom． |  | 入eגuxuia | $\lambda$ 入入uxós |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen．） |  | 入siuxum | $\lambda$ 入入uxónos |
| Abl． | גenuxios | גenoxulas | $\lambda \varepsilon \lambda u \times 6.0$ ¢ |
| Loc． | $\lambda$ 入入uxbet | $\lambda$ 友uxula | 入èvxórt |
| Dat． |  |  |  |
| Acc． | $\lambda \in \lambda u x$ óc $\alpha$ | 入anuxutar | 入èu＊ots |

Plural

| Nom． | $\lambda$ 入入ихо́te¢ | 入èuxuide | $\lambda s \lambda u \times 0 \tau \alpha$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen． <br> Abl | $\lambda \equiv \lambda u x \delta \dot{\sigma} \omega$ | $\lambda$ 入̇．uxutṑ | $\lambda \varepsilon \lambda u x$ b́ $\omega$ |
| Loc． Ins． Dat． | $\lambda \varepsilon \lambda u \times 60 t$ | 入ı̇uxulag | i． 1 入uxbot |
| Acc． | $\lambda \leq \lambda u x o t a s$ | h．enuxume | $\lambda s \lambda u x o t \%$ |

Observe: I. The perfect act. part. is made on the perfect act. stem. 2. In the masc. and neut. it is declined according to the third declension, and in the fem. according to the first declension. 3. The accent seemingly is irregular.
374. The second perfect act. part. is made on the second perfect act. stem, and is commonly declined like $\lambda \varepsilon \lambda \cup \times \bar{\omega} \varsigma,-\times u i \alpha,-x \delta \xi$. Thus,

| Present | Second perf. | Second perf. part. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\lambda \alpha \mu \beta \alpha \gamma^{\prime}$ | 8\%ripo |  |

375. The perfect indicative middle and passive of $\lambda j \omega$ is:
Singular Plural

| I. 入è unue $^{\text {a }}$ | I. $\lambda \in \lambda u n \in \theta a$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 2. $\lambda$ ènuodt | 2. $\lambda$ ềucts |
| 3. $\lambda$ 白 $\lambda$ ucat |  |

Perf. midd. and pass. infinitive, $\lambda \varepsilon \lambda \dot{J} \sigma \theta$ os
Observe: 1 . The stem of the perf. middle and pass. is the reduplicated verb-stem. 2. The primary middle personal endings are attached directly to the reduplicated verb-stem. 3. There is no thematic vowel.
a. The translations I have loosed (for) myself (midd.) and I have been loosed (pass.) do not give accurately the meaning of the perfect tense in Greek.
376. Verbs with stems in a short vowel ( $\alpha, \varepsilon, 0$ ) lengthen the vowel (as in the fut., aor., etc.) before the personal endings, as,


## 156

 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR377. Of verbs with stems in a labial mute ( $\pi, \beta, \varphi$ ), a palatal mute $(x, \gamma, \chi)$, a liquid $(\lambda, p)$, or a nasal $(\mu, \nu)$, the third pers. sing. only of the perf. middle and passive occurs in the New Testament. Of verbs with stems in a lingual mute ( $\tau, \delta, \theta$ ) the first and third pers. sing. and the first pers. plur. occur in the New Testament. See p. 240, §3I.
378. The pluperfect indicative middle (and passive) is formed by adding the secondary middle endings to the perfect middle stem. Sometimes there is also an augment. The pluperf. indic. middle third pers.
 middle (and passive) of verbs with stems in a consonant is so rare that the forms are not given here.
379. The perfect middle (and passive) participle is formed by adding the middle participle endings, - $\mu \dot{\varepsilon} v \circ \varsigma,-\mu e ́ v \eta,-\mu \hat{v} v o v$, to the perfect middle stem. Thus the perfect middle (and passive) participle of $\lambda v_{0}$ is:

| Masc. | Fem. | Neut. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 入. Vupérvos $^{\text {a }}$ | $\lambda \varepsilon \lambda u \mu e ́ r n$ | 入siupévav |

With the exception of the accent, it is declined like other participles in $\mu$ vvoc, $-\eta,-\infty$.
380. It needs to be remembered that perfective action runs through the whole perfect tense, and that Aktionsart of the verb-stem modifies the tense action.

The perf. participle, then, may represent a state or a completed action. The time of the perf. part. is relative to the time of the principal verb. The action of the participle may be:
I. Coincident with that of the principal verb; e.g.,
 dead.
2. Antecedent to that of the principal verb; e.g.,
 believed were coming.
The perf. part. may be used in any of the constructions in which other participles are used.
381. The second class conditional sentence. It is the condition determined as unfulfilled. The condition is assumed to be contrary to fact. The thing in itself may be true, but it is treated as untrue. The condition has only to do with the statement, not with the actual fact. The condition has $s ?+a$ past tense of the indicative; the conclusion has a past tense of the indicative usually with äy. $^{2}$
$\ddot{\alpha}$ cannot be really translated into English. It seems to have a definite sense, in that case, and an indefinite sense. It is a particle used to give more color to the mode with which it occurs.
r. The imperf. ind. is used in unfulfilled conditions about present time; e.g.,
 would know.
2. The aorist ind. or pluperf. ind. is used in unfulfilled conditions about past time; e.g.,
 for if they had known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.
a. Sometimes one tense occurs in one clause,
anceser tense in the other clause. b. Each tense has its proper kind of action. c. The negative with the protasis (if-clause) is $\mu \dot{r}$, with the apodosis ou.

## 382.

Exercises








II. I. If we had seen him, we would have loved him. 2. The days have been fulfilled. 3. We receive those who have believed on the Lord.

## LESSON XLV

Reflexive Pronoun. Reciprocal Pronoun. Indefinite Relative Pronoun
383.

غोताite, I hope usctíprov, ś, mystery rinotov, adv., near

Vocabulary
384. The reflexive pronouns are:

 itself

They are declined as follows:
I. First person:

|  | Singular |  | Plural |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Masc. | Fem. | Masc. | Fem. |
| Gen <br> Abl | ๕pau<ou | énaurñs | $\dot{\varepsilon} \propto u \tau \bar{\omega}$ |  |
| Loc <br> Ins. <br> Dat |  | $\varepsilon$ enaut | غ́uutois | tautais |
| Acc. | 8pautby | ̇̇uaucḣv | ėquzoús | ėautás |

2. Second person:

Singular
Plural

|  | Masc. | Fem. | Masc. | Fem. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen. | \}ozausou | өsautins | ėxutḕ |  |
| Loc. |  |  |  |  |
| Ins. Dat. | ¢б¢ur¢ | cexutn | exutois | żxutais |
| Acc. | oequtón | ceaucin | exauous | ¢̇¢uvás |

3. Third person:

Singular

|  | Masc. | Fem. | Neut. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen. <br> Abl. | -sauroú |  | غ̇Qutoũ |
| Loc. <br> Ins. | ¢evutá | èxurin | éxuté |
| Dat. |  |  |  |
| Acc. | Eautóv | ่̇̇ $\alpha$ ¢ท่̇ | ėuutb |


| Plural |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Masc． | Fem． | Neut． |
| Gen．\}气㐅utūy | ̇̇zu＝ | ̇̇utö\％ |
| $\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { Loc．} \\ \text { Ins．}\end{array}\right\}_{\text {exutois }}$ | Exutais | sautois |
| Dat． |  |  |
| Acc．exautois | ċautúc | Ėめutó |

Observe：r．These pronouns occur in the oblique cases only．2．They are formed from the personal pronouns plus ajros．3．There is no neuter gender in the reflexive pronouns of the first and second persons．4．The plural form is the same for all three persons．

385．Examine carefully the following examples of the use of the reflexive pronouns．


 thyself？
4．astol ह̀ exaroic orevágausv，we ourselves groan within ourselves．

In these examples it is seen that the pronoun refers back to the subject of the clause，hence the name reflexive．

336．The reciprocal pronoun is $\alpha \lambda \lambda \dot{\lambda} \lambda(\omega \nu$ ，of one another．It occurs in the New Testament only in the masculine forms $\dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda \dot{\eta} \lambda \omega \nu, \dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda \dot{\eta} \lambda o t s, \dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda \eta \lambda o u s$. No fem．and neut．forms occur．

387. ol8x, I know, an old perfect with a present (durative) meaning is conjugated in the indicative active as follows:

| Singular |  | Plural |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| I. oib $\alpha$, | I know, | I. $0 \\| \delta \alpha u s \nu$ |
| 2. oitos | etc. | 2. $0 \% \delta \alpha \tau \varepsilon$ |
| 3. oile |  | 3. $018 \alpha \sigma$ |

388. The forms of the (indefinite) relative pronoun
 in the New Testament.

| Singular |  |
| ---: | :---: |
| Fem. | Neut. |
| 7res | $\theta_{\tau!}$ |
|  | $8 \tau t$ |

## Plural

Nom. olteves aitwes äreva
a. An old form : \%ou (gen.) is found in certain set phrases.

This pronoun is made from the relative ${ }^{\circ} s$ and the indefinite $\tau / \varsigma$. It is used with the meanings "anyone" (indefinite) and "somebody" in particular (definite), i.e., "whoever" (indef.) and "who" (def.).
389.

Exercises









II. I. You shall love one another. 2. I have not spoken concerning myself. 3. We preached not ourselves, but Christ. 4. They said that he made himself the son of God.

## LESSON XLVI

Future and Aorist Active and Middle of Liquid Verbs 390. Vocabulary
dтохтelvo, I kill, slay
Exreivo, I stretch out x.póßatтoc, $\delta$, pallet, bed

тро́阝arov, tó, sheep
owtrpix, $\dot{\eta}$, salvation
ठфеin $\omega, I$ owe, ought; (sec.
aorist without augment, " $\varphi$ д $\lambda$ av)
391. Verbs with stems in a liquid $(\lambda, \nu, p)$ form the futures by adding $-\varepsilon \circ / \varepsilon^{1}$ to the stem. The $\varepsilon$ of the suffix contracts with the thematic vowel $0 / \mathrm{s}$. (Remember that the present stem is not always the same as the verb-stem.)
392. The conjugation of xpive in the future indicative is:

## Active

Singular
Plural


2. xpiveic (xpméers)
2. xptveïte (xptvéere)
3. Xpиะе (xpovés)
3. xplovat (xpivéoual)
${ }^{1}$ Originally -eq\%/e. $\sigma$ was expelled.

## Middle

## Singular

Plutal


2. xpovin (xpevén)


3. xplyoūvea: (xplvéovea:)

Observe that when one of the uncontracted syllables has an accent the contracted form has an accent (the circumflex, if possible).
$a$. The uncontracted forms do not occur. They are given to exhibit the vowels that are contracted.
$b$. Table of the vowel contractions.

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\varepsilon+\omega=\omega & \varepsilon+0=O U \\
\varepsilon+\varepsilon=\varepsilon t & \varepsilon+0 u=O U \\
\varepsilon+\varepsilon+\varepsilon t &
\end{array}
$$

393. Verbs with stems in a liquid form the aorist active and middle by lengthening the stem vowel and adding $-\alpha .{ }^{1} \quad \alpha$ of the stem is lengthened to $\eta$ (but $\bar{\alpha}$ before $p$ ), $\varepsilon$ to $s t, y$ to $t$ and $\bar{u}$ to $\bar{u}$. The conjugation through all the modes, infinitives, and participles is like the regular first aorist; thus
 $\mu \varepsilon(y \omega)$ etc.; infinitive, $\mu$ eival part., $\mu \varepsilon i v a c$. The aor. ind. middle of xpive is expevánv, etc. Notice that these verbs have no $s$ in the aorist.
394. Liquid verbs may have a second aorist, as $\beta \alpha \lambda \lambda \omega$ ( $\beta \alpha \lambda-$ ), $\varepsilon_{\beta} \beta \alpha 0 \%$.
[^20]164 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR
395. Learn the stem, the future, and aorist of the following verbs:

| Present | Stem | Future | Aorist act. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\dot{\alpha} \gamma \gamma \equiv \lambda-$ | $\dot{\alpha} \boldsymbol{\gamma} \gamma \boldsymbol{\chi} \lambda_{\sim}^{\omega}$ |  |
| alow | do- | $\dot{\alpha}$ | กpo |
| ároxtelvo |  | ג̇oxteva | detéx ecevz |
| $\dot{\alpha} \pi 0 \pi=0 \lambda \lambda \omega$ | ( ${ }^{(100} 0$ ) $\sigma \tau \varepsilon \lambda$ - | $\dot{\alpha} \pi+\sigma \tau \varepsilon \lambda \bar{\omega}$ | $\dot{\alpha} \pi$ ¢etetha |
| $\beta \dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda \omega$ | $6 \times \lambda$ - | $\beta \times \lambda \omega$ |  |
| E $\gamma$ zipo | Ėүep- | елүгрб | グү |

Of course the.compound forms of these verbs form their tenses in the same way as the uncompounded forms, as

396. The tenses of the verb in Greek are divided into nine tense-systems. As we have seen each tense-system has a distinct stem, called tense-stem.

Systems Tenses

1. Present, including present and imperfect in all voices.
2. Future, " future active and middle.
3. First aorist, " first aorist act. and middle (and liquid aorists also).
4. Second aorist, " second aorist act. and middle.
5. First perfect, " first perfect and pluperf. active.
6. Second perfect, " second perfect and pluperf. active.
7. Perfect middle, including perfect and pluperf. middle and passive (and future perfect).
8. First passive,
9. Second passive,
first aorist and future passive.
second aorist and future passive.
a. Most verbs have only six of these nine systems, since very few verbs have both the first and second forms of the same tense; many verbs have less than six. No verb occurring in the New Testament is used in all nine systems.
10. The principal parts of a Greek verb are the first person singular indicative of every system used in it; e.g.,




To know a verb one must know its principal parts.
398. Exercises






 สrtipey zoü owaipat.

${ }^{2}$ Asconiative-ins. sase. ${ }^{3}$ See ral . . . xal in 415
II. I. They sought to kill him. 2. The disciples sowed the word. 3. I will send unto them prophets and apostles. 4. If we remain in the truth, the truth will remain in us.

## LESSON XLVII

## The Imperative Mode

399. 

äexouxs, I begin vás, ó, temple

Vocabulary

> ขnงтeט́c, I fast
> inoxprins-, -oũ, $\delta$, pretender, hypocrite
400. The imperative is comparatively a late development in Greek. More of its forms came from an old injunctive mode than from any other source.
401. The personal endings of the imperative are:

## Active

| Singular | Plural |
| :--- | :---: |
| 2. $-,-\theta_{l},-\xi$ | $-\tau \varepsilon$ |
| 3. $-\tau \omega$. | $-\tau \omega \sigma \theta$. |
| Middle (AND Passive) |  |
| 2. $-\sigma 0$ | $-\sigma \theta \varepsilon$ |
| 3. $-\sigma \theta \omega$ | $-\sigma \theta \omega \sigma \alpha$. |

a. - $\theta$ c (probably an old adverb) is found in a few old verbs, and, except in the aor. pass., is not used in the active forms of the imperative of most verbs. The ending -5 is found only in a few old verbs. $b$. $-\tau \omega$ is probably an old ablative form of a demonstrative pronoun.

402．The present imperative active，middle，and passive is made on the present tense－stem．See 396.

403．The present active imperative of $\lambda \omega \omega$ is：

## Singular

2．$\lambda \mathrm{u}$ ，loose（thou）

## Plural

3．入uśra，let him loose
2．$\lambda$＇sere，loose（ye）
3．$\lambda u$ úcosav，let them loose
a．$\lambda u \varepsilon$ is the verb－stem with the thematic vowel
s．Note the thematic vowel $\varepsilon$ in all persons．
404．The present middle imperative of $\lambda, 0$ is：

Singular
Plural
2．$\lambda$ jous，loose（for）thyself
2．$\lambda \cup є \sigma \theta \varepsilon$ ，loose（for）your self
3．入uéo日，let him loose 3．入uér日wrav，let them loose （for）himself（for）themselves
a．$\lambda$ vou is for $\lambda$ úzoo，$\sigma$ is expelled，and $\varepsilon$ and $o$ contract to ou．

405．The present passive imperative of $\lambda \omega \omega$ is：
Singular
Plural
2．入úou，be（thou）loosed
3．$\lambda \cup \in ́ \sigma \theta$ ，let him be loosed

2．$\lambda \cup \operatorname{seo} \theta z$ ，be（ye）loosed
3．$\lambda \cup$ vésow loosed

Observe that the pres．passive imperative is like the pres．middle in form．

406．The second aorist active imperative of $\beta \alpha \lambda \lambda \omega$ is：

Singular
2．$\beta \dot{\alpha} \lambda=$
2．$\beta \dot{\alpha} \lambda$ ®ะ
3．$\beta \alpha \lambda \varepsilon \tau \sigma$
3．$\beta \alpha \lambda \varepsilon \tau \omega \sigma \alpha \%$
a．The second pers．sing．of some second aorists is accented on the ultima，as $\varepsilon i \pi z, \dot{\varepsilon} \lambda\rangle \hat{\varepsilon}$ ，$\varepsilon \dot{\rho} p \dot{\varepsilon} ;$ accent of imps．recessive．$b$ ．No augment．

407．The second aorist middle imperative of $\beta \lambda \lambda \lambda \omega$ is

## Singular

2．$\beta \alpha \lambda 0 \mathrm{~J}$
3．Ba入ér0

Plural
2．$\beta$ 人̀えecte
3．$\beta \alpha$ रés $0 \omega \sigma \alpha \nu$
a．Note the accent of $\beta \times \lambda 00$ ．
Observe that in the endings the imperative of the second aor．act．and middle is like that of the present act．and middle．The difference between them is the difference in tense－stem；the present tense－ stem is $\beta \alpha \lambda \lambda$－，the second aorist tense－stem is $\beta \alpha \lambda$－．

408．The imperative，like the subjunctive，is always future in time，though it may apply to the immediate future．

The difference in meaning between the present imperative and the aorist imperative is in the kind of action，－durative action in the present，and punctiliar action in the aorist．The pres．imperative，then，has to do with action in progress．The aorist imperative has to do with the simple act without regard to progress．E．g．，
Bà入e 入itoug，keep on（or go on）throwing stones． $\mu \dot{\eta} \beta \alpha \lambda \lambda \varepsilon$ ，stop（or quit）throwing stones． zlce $\lambda \theta \varepsilon$ a！g tov olxov，enter the house． ù̀ abeinns sis toे olxov，do not（do not begin to）enter the house．
It will be observed that the first and second exam－ ples（present）have reference to the continuance of
the action, while the third and fourth examples (aorist) have reference to the simple act. In the second example $\mu \dot{\eta}$ with the pres. imperative forbids the continuance of the action; while in the fourth example $\mu \dot{\eta}$ with the aor. subjunctive forbids the beginning (ingressive) of the action. In the second example the action is going on; in the fourth example the action has not begun. Thus Aktionsart must be considered. In prohibitions to forbid a thing not yet done the aor. subj. (not the imperative) is used with $\mu \dot{n}$ (see fourth example above).
409. The first aorist act. imperative of $\lambda \omega \omega$ is:

Singular
2. $\lambda$ ũoy
3. रuadze
3.
a. The origin of -ov of the second pers. sing. is obscure.

Observe that the stem is the aorist stem $\lambda u s \alpha-$
410. The first aorist middle imperative of $\lambda \dot{\omega} \omega$ is:

Singular
2. $\lambda u 0 \alpha$ e
3. $\lambda \mathrm{v}$ óx $\sigma \theta \omega$

## Plural

2. $\lambda \dot{v} \sigma \alpha \sigma \theta=$
3. $\lambda v \sigma \dot{\alpha} \sigma \theta \omega \sigma \alpha$,
a. The second pers. sing. ending -x: probably came from the aorist infinitive. Note accent, $\beta \dot{\alpha} r \tau t \sigma x$.
4. The aorist passive imperative of $\lambda \delta \omega$ is:

Singular
Plural
2. $\lambda 06 \mathrm{mre}$, be (thou) loosed, 2. $\lambda .8 \theta \mathrm{~ms}$
3. $\lambda u \theta$ in $\sigma \omega$ etc.
3. रu $\begin{gathered}\text { ñtwoon }\end{gathered}$
a. $-\tau$ : of the second pers. sing. was -9 l . 0 was changed to $\tau$ to avoid the repetition of the rough mute.

## 170

 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMARObserve that the forms are made on the aor. pass. stem $\lambda \cup \theta \varepsilon(\eta)$.
412. In the imperative in Greek there is no first person form. In the first person the subjunctive is used instead of the imperative.
413. The original significance of the imperative was demand or exhortation; but it was not confined to this idea.

The imperative is used in:
I. Commands or exhortationsגxouśzo, let him hear.

2. Prohibitions-
$\mu \grave{\text { xplvers quit (don't go on) judging }}$
3. Entreaties-
 keep them in thy name.
Note.-The negative of the imperative is $\mu \cdot$.






II. I. Let him depart. 2. Guard thyself from the evil one. 3. Say to this people all the words of this life. 4. Quit saying evil things.

[^21]
## LESSON XLVIII

Numerals. oüselc
415.
ou $\dot{\alpha} \omega$, I thirst
xai. . . xal, both-and
мйre....unce, neither-nor
ouxéte, no longer, no more $\pi \dot{\omega} \pi o \tau \varepsilon$, ever yet
oure...oüre, neither-nor tè...xal, both-and
416. Learn the numerals (cardinal and ordinal) from one (first) to twelve (twelfth).

| Cardinals | Ordinals |
| :---: | :---: |
| 1. Els, one, etc. | $\pi$ төтоя, frrst, etc. |
| 2. 810 | סeútepos |
| 3. tpeis | tpitos |
| 4. тeooapes | тérapros |
| 5. Tévre | $\pi$ ¢и. $\pi$ тоя |
| 6. ${ }^{\text {明 }}$ | 8xios |
| 7. $\dot{8} \pi \tau \alpha$ | epsopos |
| 8. $6 \times \pi{ }^{\text {¢ }}$ | by800s |
| 9. Evvéa | Evaros |
| 10. $\sec _{\text {c }} \times$ | déxatos |
|  | Evóxaros |
| 12. S68\%xa | Doséxucos |
| 8erasio |  |

Other numerals may be learned from a lexicon as they are needed.
417. The ordinals have the regular terminations of adjectives of the first and second declensions, as

тpitog (masc.), тpirn (fem.), тpiroy (neut.), and are so declined.
418. The cardinals are indeclinable, except the first four and from 200 onward.

The first four are declined as follows:

1. Ei! $\frac{\mu i \alpha}{}$, ${ }^{2} \nu$, one
2. 8ía, treo

Masc., Fem. Neut. Masc., Fem., and Neut.

| Nom. síg | u'x | हैy | Nom. ${ }^{\text {co }}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen. |  | 8vos | Gen. |
| Abl. $\}^{\text {Evos }}$ | $\mu \alpha_{G}$ | evoc | Abl. $\}$ |
| Loc. |  |  | Loc. |
| Ins. $\}$ Evi | $\mu \cdot \bar{q}$ | eve | Ins. > Euvi |
| Dat. |  |  | Dat. |
| Acc. ${ }^{\text {en }} \times$ | $\mu^{\prime} \alpha \nu$ | \% | Acc. 800. |




These cardinals agree with the substantives with which they are used.
419. The declension of $0 \leq \delta s i s, 0 \cup \delta s u i \alpha$, ausév, no one (nobody), nothing, is:
Masc.
Fem.
Neut.

Nom. oủè
$008 \mathrm{cu} \%$
008 Ey Gen.
Abl.
00 obevos

- $\dot{0}$ ери
ojosv6s
Loc.
Ins.
oubev
oủsuu
oubev!
Dat.
Acc.
008 unz
oúzsuiay
oủźy
Like oudeis is declined $\mu n \delta \varepsilon i \varsigma, \mu n \delta \varepsilon \mu i \alpha, \mu n \delta \varepsilon \gamma$, no one, nothing. $\mu$ nosés is generally used wherever $\mu$ ' would be the appropriate negative.

420. A negative sentence in Greek may have more than one negative particle. In Greek the succession of negatives merely strengthens the first negative if the second (and third) is a compound form like
 undevi undèv b甲s
421. os and $\mu n$ are used in direct questions to indicate the kind of answer expected.
I. od expects the answer yes.
 thy name?
422. $\mu \cdot \boldsymbol{\eta}$ expects the answer no.
 anything to eat? (You haven't anything to eat, have you?)
423. of $\mu$ in is used with the aorist subjunctive (rarely present) or occasionally the future ind. in the sense of an emphatic negative future indicative.
 comes to me $I$ will not cast out.
424. 

Exercises









II. I. Let no one enter the house. 2. Did he not see me? 3. I will not serve him. 4. Is he able to serve two masters?

## LESSON XLIX

Present System of Contract Verbs in $-\varepsilon \omega$.
424.

 pers. it seems
Oscopéc, I look at, gaze, see $\pi \varepsilon p<\pi \alpha \tau \epsilon \epsilon$, I walk (live) $\mu \varepsilon \tau \alpha \nu \circ \dot{\epsilon} \omega$, I repent $\quad$ ¢ $\lambda \dot{\epsilon} \omega$, I love
425. The conjugation of verbs with stems in $\alpha, \varepsilon$, or 0 , has been given in all tenses except the present and imperfect. The conjugation of these verbs (stems in $\alpha, \varepsilon$, or 0 ) differs from that of regular $\omega$ - verbs in the present and imperfect tenses only.

426. In the present and imperfect tenses the vowel ( $\alpha, z$, or 0 ) of the stem unites with the thematic vowel (and in some forms the personal ending also) and forms a diphthong or a single long vowel. This is called contraction.
427. The conjugation of $\varphi \cdot \lambda \epsilon \omega$ in the present system is as follows:
I. The present indicative:

## Active

Singular
Plural

1. $\varphi \stackrel{i}{\lambda} \bar{\omega}$ ( $\left.\varphi \lambda \lambda^{\hat{z}} \omega\right)$

2. $\varphi \backslash \lambda \bar{\pi} \epsilon_{5}(\varphi \lambda \lambda \in \varepsilon!\varsigma)$
3. $q$ i入eits ( $\varphi$ Méerz)

4. qìioũor (quìéover)

Middle and Passive
Singular
Plural

1. $q: \lambda$ गūpa: ( $q: \lambda$ śoucu)

2. $p>\lambda \tilde{n}\left(p \lambda \epsilon_{n}\right)$

3. $q i \lambda \varepsilon t \tau \alpha!(\varphi i \lambda \varepsilon \varepsilon \tau \alpha t)$
4. pinojurat (pinéoviat)
5. The present subjunctive:

## Active

Singular
Plural


1. $\varphi: \lambda \tilde{\omega} \mu \varepsilon \nu$ ( $\varphi / \lambda \hat{\varepsilon} \omega \mu \varepsilon v)$
2. $\downarrow i \lambda \hat{n} \varsigma$ ( $\varphi c \lambda e ́ n s$ )
3. $\varphi \cdot \lambda \bar{n} \tau \varepsilon$ ( $\varphi t \lambda E \eta \tau \varepsilon$ )
4. $q i \lambda \bar{n}\left(p i \lambda \hat{e n}_{n}\right)$

Middle and Passive
Singular
Plural
5. $\varphi t \lambda \ddot{\omega} \mu \alpha!(\varphi \lambda \lambda \epsilon \omega \mu \alpha!)$
I. $q: \lambda \hat{A}_{\mu \mu \varepsilon \theta \alpha}(\varphi \lambda \lambda \varepsilon \dot{\omega} \mu \varepsilon \theta \alpha)$
6. $[\varphi<\lambda \bar{n}(\varphi / \lambda \in n)]$
7. $\varphi \cdot \lambda \pi=\theta \varepsilon$ ( $p \lambda \pi=\eta \theta \theta \varepsilon$ )
8. $q \cdot \lambda \bar{\eta} \tau \alpha!(\varphi t \lambda \in \eta \tau \alpha t)$


3．The present imperative：

## Active

| Singular | Plural |
| :---: | :---: |
|  |  |
|  | 3．$\varphi \backslash \lambda$ ¢ $i \tau \omega \sigma \alpha \nu$（ $\varphi \backslash \lambda \varepsilon$ ét $\omega \sigma \alpha \nu$ ） |

Middle and Passive
Singular
Plural
2．$\varphi i \lambda o u ̈$（ $\varphi \backslash \lambda \varepsilon ́ o u)$
2．$\varphi \in \lambda \varepsilon \pi \theta \theta$（ $p \lambda \lambda \varepsilon \varepsilon \sigma \theta s)$
3．$p i \lambda \varepsilon \sigma \theta \omega$（ $p: \lambda e \varepsilon \sigma \theta \omega$ ）
3．$q 1 \lambda \varepsilon i \sigma \theta \omega \sigma \alpha y$（ $\varphi \lambda \operatorname{lé} \sigma \theta \omega \sigma \alpha \nu)$
4．The present infinitive：
Active pi入eì（phéeqv）

5．The present participle：
Active

Middle and Passive

6．The imperfect indicative：

## Active

Singular
Plural
I．Ep（入ouy（ $\overline{\text { E }}$（ $\lambda s o y$ ）

2．$\varepsilon \varphi \varphi \ \lambda \in!\varsigma(\dot{\varepsilon} \varphi(\lambda \approx \varepsilon \varsigma)$
2．$\varepsilon \varphi \downarrow \lambda \varepsilon \pi \tau \varepsilon(\varepsilon \varphi t \lambda \varepsilon \varepsilon \tau \varepsilon)$
3．$\varepsilon \varphi(\lambda a t$（ $\varepsilon \varphi(\lambda \varepsilon \varepsilon)$

Middle and Passive

Singular


3．Épiスะi＝0（

Plural



428. The declension of the present active participle


## Singular

Masc. Fem. Neut.

Gen. $\}$ qiरüvtos $\varphi$ iरoúsns likemasc.
Abl. $\int$ (qi $\overline{\text { éoveos }}$ )
Loc.
$\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { Ins. } \\ \text { Dat. }\end{array}\right\} \begin{aligned} & \varphi: \lambda o u v r t \\ & (\varphi \cdot \lambda \varepsilon o v e t)\end{aligned}$


## Plural

Masc.
Fem.


Loc.


Neut.
Nom. pi $\lambda_{0}$ üv $\alpha$ ( $p<\lambda$ govra)
Gen. like masc.
Loc.
Ins. like masc.
Dat.
Acc. $\varphi \backslash \lambda_{0} \tilde{v} \tau \alpha$ ( $\varphi \lambda \lambda$ र̇ovta).

## 178 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

429. The scheme of contraction for regular -sa verbs is as follows:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\varepsilon+\varepsilon=\varepsilon t & \varepsilon+\varepsilon \iota=\varepsilon \iota \\
\varepsilon+0=00 & \varepsilon+n=\eta \\
\varepsilon+\omega=\omega & \varepsilon+0 u=0 u
\end{array}
$$

430. Observe that: I. The syllable resulting from contraction has an accent if either one of the component syllables had an accent in the uncontracted form. 2. The accent is circumflex, if the first vowel (of the contracting vowels) had the acute; but it is an acute, if the second vowel had the acute.







II. I. Who is seeking to kill you? 2. He who hates his brother walks in darkness. 3. Follow me. 4. Quit doing these things. 5. They feared the crowd.

## LESSON L

Comparison of Adjectives and Adverbs
432.

véos, $-\alpha,-0$, young, new


Vocabulary

433. The comparative degree of an adjective in -os is generally formed by adding -repos, - $\alpha$, ,ov to the masc. stem of adj. as found in the positive degree. To form the superlative ${ }^{1}$ degree, $-\tau \alpha \tau \circ \varsigma,-\eta$, -ov is added to the masc. stem of adj. as found in the positive degree.
434. Examine carefully the following examples:

Positive Comparative Superlative

strong stronger strongest


a. The forms enclosed in brackets are not found in the New Testament.

Similarly adjectives in $-\varepsilon \varsigma$ make the comparison.

435. Observe: I . If the penult of the adjective (with nom. sing. masc. in -05 ) is short ${ }^{2}$ in the positive, the of the stem is lengthened to $\omega^{3}$ in the comparative and superlative. 2. All comparatives and superlatives have recessive accent.
436. The stem from which the comparative is formed may be an adverb, e.g.,

${ }^{1}$ There are only three superlative forms in -rutos in the New Testament.
${ }^{2}$ A penult, although its vowel is short, is considered long if its vowel is followed by two consonants or a double consonant.


## 180

 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR437. With the comparative degree (of adverbs also) the ablative is commonly used to express the standard of comparison, e.g.,
 of God (is) wiser than men.
 (mightier) than I.
438. The comparative may be followed by $\eta_{\eta}$ (than), then the standard of comparison is in the same case as the object compared, e.g.,
 Exaim, it will be more tolerable in that day for Sodom than for that city.
a. $\quad \hbar$ is used also in the comparison of clauses.
439. The superlative form is rare in the New Testament. When it occurs, it generally has, not the true superlative sense, but the clative sense of very or exceedingly.

In the New Testament the comparative with the article generally performs the peculiar functions of the superlative, e.g.,
 the kingdom of heaven.
440. Adverbs are made from adjectives also. Note carefully the following example.

| $\dot{\alpha} \times \mathrm{O} \cdot \mathrm{Bus}$ | Comparative |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | [ $\dot{\alpha} \times \mathrm{p}$ ¢ | accurately more accurately most accurately adj. àxpspor

Observe: r. The positive degree of the adverb is made by adding the ablative ending - $\omega$ s to the adjective stem. (In a mechanical way the positive degree of the adverb is formed from the positive degree of the adjective by changing final $y$ of the ablative plural neuter to $\varsigma$ and retaining the accent of the adjective.) 2. The comparative of the adverb is the neut. sing. acc. of the adjective. 3. The superlative of the adverb is the neut. plur. acc. of the superlative of the adjective.
441. © $\delta \varepsilon \varepsilon_{r} \dot{\eta} \delta \varepsilon$, ol $\delta \varepsilon$ are used demonstratively to refer to persons already mentioned in an oblique case, e.g.,

 ajubv, And again Pilate spoke to them, wishing to release Jesus. But they shouted, saying, "Crucify, crucify him."
oi 8 se refers to outocis.
442. In comparisons $\mu \tilde{\alpha} \lambda \lambda o v$ (more, rather) and $\eta$ are used with the positive degree.

## 443.

Exercises











II．I．That man is stronger than I．2．He said to them，＂Come unto me．＂They said to him，＂We are not able to go．＂3．The children of God loved light rather（ $\mu \tilde{x} \lambda \lambda o v$ ）than darkness．4．Seek ye rather to enter the kingdom than to die in sin．

## LESSON LI

Comparison of Adjectives and Adverbs（Continued）， Declension of Adjectives with Stems in－ov－

## 444.

सqpov，－oy，foolish
عũ，well
عuもénc，adv．，straightway， at once
 complete

Vocabulary
$\pi 0 \lambda .6$, adv．，much
$\tau \alpha \chi \epsilon \omega \varsigma, \tau \alpha \chi \dot{\jmath}, \operatorname{adv} ., q u i c k l y$
o由́qpov，－ov，of sound mind， sober－minded
$\dot{\omega} \delta \varepsilon$, adv．，here，hither

445．The following adjectives show irregularities of comparison．

Comparative suffix $-t \omega v$（masc．）
Superlative suffix－toroc（masc．）

| Positive | Comparative | Superlative |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | xpelosuv | xpórtoros |
|  | xpetrrev | （only as titie） |
| $x \times x 6 s$ | $\chi \varepsilon i \rho \omega \nu$ |  |
|  | ทัoJuv |  |
| Méras | $\mu \pi i \zeta \omega \nu$ | $\mu$ ¢ү＇toros |
| بexpós | pexpótepos |  |
|  |  | Ė入র́xıros |
| $\pi 0 \lambda 0$ S | $\pi \lambda \mathrm{t}$ 汹 |  |
|  | $\pi \lambda$ 人́¢\％ |  |

446. The declension of $\mu \varepsilon \epsilon_{6} \omega$, , $-v$, the comparative of $\left.\mu \varepsilon^{\prime}\right\} \alpha_{\zeta}$, is:

Singular

Masc. and Fem.
Nom. $\mu$ sigov
Gen.
Ab1.
Loc.
Ins.
Dat.


## Plural

Masc. and Fem.

Gen.
Abl. Loc. Ins.
Dat.



Neut.

Heľovos
peitove

Neut.



447. Comparatives in -(b) $\omega v$ are declined like $\mu . \varepsilon!\zeta \omega \nu$; so xpsioठov, $\pi \lambda \varepsilon i \omega v$, etc. The superlatives in - $-\sigma \tau 0 \varsigma$, $-\eta,-o v$ are declined like adjectives of the first and second declensions.
448. Adjectives with stems in -ov- are declined like $\mu \varepsilon i \zeta \omega v$, except that they do not have the second forms
 The voc. sing. of $\alpha \varphi p \omega y$ is $\alpha^{\circ} \varphi p o y$ (like nom.).

## 184

 BEGINNER＇S GREEK GRAMMAR449．Observe carefully the following examples of the comparison of irregular adverbs．（See 438， $\mathbf{I}-3$ ）：

| Positive | Comparative | Superlative |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\varepsilon{ }^{\sim}$ | faxtrov | $\underline{\square}$ |
| \％o入ass | $x \dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda<0 \%$ | － |
| \％$\alpha \times \bar{\omega}$ ¢ | focou |  |
| （ $\alpha \dot{\alpha} \lambda$ 人 ） | $\mu \tilde{\alpha} \lambda \lambda o y$ | $\mu \dot{\alpha} \lambda$ ¢ $\sigma \tau \alpha$ |
| $\pi 0 \lambda 0$ | $\pi \lambda$ етоу | $\underline{-}$ |
|  | $\pi \lambda$ éov |  |
| Eryós | Ėy¢úspor |  |
| т $\alpha^{\prime}$ 人 $\alpha$ or | т $\chi$ ¢tov | $\tau \alpha \dot{\alpha} \operatorname{to\tau } \alpha$ |
| $\tau \alpha \chi \frac{1}{6} \omega$ | $\tau \dot{\alpha} \chi$ siov |  |

$a$ ．The positive of the adverb is sometimes made from the neut．acc．sing．of the adjective．

## 450.

ExERCISES












II．1．My brother is greater than I．2．I hope to come unto you quickly．3．I am able to do more work than this．4．Is it lawful to do well on the sabbath？
${ }^{1}$ See § A．D． $217 . \quad{ }^{2}$ \％ox，an inferential particle，then，therefort．

## LESSON LII

Present System of Contract Verbs in - $\alpha$. $\omega$
451.

## Vocabulary

Stanorisoua, I consider, reason, тsheut $\alpha \omega$, (I finish) discuss Idie
غ̇xeporás, I question, ask (a rúáw, I honor question) $\tau o \lambda \mu \dot{\alpha} \omega, \quad I$ dare
?̛óoux, I heal $\sigma t \omega \pi \dot{\alpha} \omega$, Iamsilent,
$\pi \lambda a r \alpha, \quad I$ cause to wander, keep silead astray
lence
452. The conjugation of $\gamma$ svyó $\omega$, as an example of the $-\dot{\alpha} \omega$ verbs, in the present system, is:
I. The present indicative:

Active
Singular

## Plural

I. $\gamma \varepsilon \nu \nu \omega \bar{\omega}$ ( $\gamma \varepsilon \nu \nu \alpha \dot{\alpha} \omega$ )

1. $\gamma \varepsilon \gamma \nu \bar{\omega} \mu \varepsilon \nu \quad(\gamma \varepsilon \nu \vee \alpha ́ a \mu \varepsilon \gamma)$

2. $\gamma \varepsilon \vee \vee \tilde{a} \tau \varepsilon$ ( $\gamma \equiv \nu \downarrow \dot{\alpha} \varepsilon \tau \varepsilon$ )
3. $\gamma \varepsilon v \sim \tilde{a}$ ( $\gamma \varepsilon \nu \nu \alpha ́ \varepsilon!$ )

Middle and Passive

Singular

2. $\gamma \varepsilon v \gamma \tilde{\alpha} \sigma \alpha!(\gamma \varepsilon \nu \nu \dot{\alpha} \varepsilon \sigma \alpha t)$


Plural

2. $\gamma \varepsilon \nu \nu \tilde{\alpha} \sigma \theta \varepsilon$ ( $(\gamma \varepsilon \nu \dot{\alpha} \varepsilon c \theta \varepsilon)$

2. The present subjunctive:

Active
Singular
Plural

1. $\gamma \varepsilon \nu \nu \bar{\omega}(\gamma \varepsilon \nu \nu \dot{\alpha} \omega)$

2. $\gamma \approx \nu \vee \underset{\alpha}{ }$ ( $\gamma \varepsilon \vee \vee \alpha ́ m \zeta)$
3. $\gamma \varepsilon \vee \vee \alpha ̈ \tau \varepsilon ~(\gamma \varepsilon \nu \alpha \dot{\partial} \eta \tau)$

4. $\gamma \varepsilon ข \omega ั \sigma!(\gamma \varepsilon \nu \alpha \omega \sigma!)$

## 186 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

Note that the contract forms of the indicative and subjunctive active are alike.

Middle and Passive

## Singular

Plural

1. $\gamma \varepsilon \nu \nu \omega \mu \alpha_{1}\left(\gamma s \nu \gamma \dot{\alpha} \omega \mu \alpha_{l}\right)$
2. $\gamma s \nu \nu \omega \mu \varepsilon \theta \alpha(\gamma \varepsilon \nu \vee \alpha \omega \mu \varepsilon \theta \alpha)$
3. $[\gamma \vDash \nu \vee \tilde{q}(\gamma 亏 \nu \nu \dot{\alpha} \eta)]$
4. $\gamma \varepsilon v \nu \tilde{\alpha} \sigma \theta \varepsilon$ ( $\gamma \varepsilon y v \alpha ́ n \sigma \theta \varepsilon$ )
5. $\gamma \varepsilon v \nu \bar{x} \tau \alpha!\left(\gamma \varepsilon v \nu \alpha \eta_{1} \tau \alpha\right)$

6. The present imperative:

Active

| Singular | Plural |
| :---: | :---: |
|  |  |
|  |  |
| Middl | and Passive |
| Singular | Plural |
|  |  |
| 3. $\gamma \in \nu \sim \dot{\alpha} \sigma \theta \omega$ ( $\gamma \varepsilon \sim \sim \alpha \in \hat{c} \sigma \theta$ ) | 3. $\gamma ร \nu \nu \alpha \dot{\alpha} 0 \omega \sigma \alpha \nu$ ( $\gamma \varepsilon \nu \nu \alpha \varepsilon \sigma \theta \omega \sigma \alpha y$ ) |

4. The present infinitive:

Active
$\gamma \varepsilon \nu \nu \bar{\alpha} \nu(\gamma \varepsilon \nu v \alpha \dot{\alpha} \varepsilon \nu)$; some editors write $\gamma \varepsilon \sim \nu \bar{q} \nu$
Note. $\gamma \varepsilon v y \bar{\alpha} \nu$ really represents $\gamma \varepsilon v v a \varepsilon \varepsilon \nu$, for the inf. ending -sev is a contraction of the thematic vowel $\varepsilon$ and $\varepsilon \nu_{*}$

Middle and Passive

5. The present participle:

Active

Middle and Passive

$$
\gamma \varepsilon v \vee \omega ́ \mu \varepsilon v o \varsigma,-\eta, \text {-ov ( } \gamma \in \vee v a \dot{\prime} u \varepsilon v o c)
$$

6. The imperfect indicative:

## Active

Singular

## Plural




2. $\bar{\xi} \gamma \varepsilon \nu \nu \tilde{\alpha} \tau \varepsilon$ ( $\bar{\varepsilon} \gamma \varepsilon \nu \nu \dot{\alpha} \varepsilon \tau \varepsilon$ )


Note. In the third plur. a form like $\begin{gathered}\text { er } \\ \text { arvouv }\end{gathered}$ sometimes found. Thus from zpotá $\omega$, imperfect nóurouv. This confusion between $-\alpha, \omega$ and $-\hat{\varepsilon} \omega$ verbs began early in the Ionic.

## Middle and Passive




253. The declension of the present active participle $\gamma 乏 \nu \bar{\omega} \nu,-\bar{\omega} \sigma \alpha, \bar{\omega} \nu$ is:

Singular
Masc.
Fem.

| Nom. |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gen. | үعv\%ovtos (\%evváovtos) | revvósns ( $\gamma$ ¢\%\%oúons) |
| Abl. |  |  |
| Loc. |  |  |
| Ins. <br> Dat. |  | revycosm (ravaroúon) |



## Neut.


Gen. \} like masc.

Loc.
Ins. like masc.
Dat.
Acc. $\gamma \varepsilon \nu \nu \ddot{\omega} \nu(\gamma \varepsilon \nu \nu \alpha \dot{\alpha} \circ$ )

## Plural

Masc. Fem.


Loc.


Neut.

Gen.
Abl. flike masc.
Loc.
Ins. like masc.
Dat.
Acc. $\gamma \approx \nu \omega \nu \tau \alpha$ ( $\gamma \varepsilon \nu \nu \alpha \alpha^{\circ} \tau \tau \alpha$ )
454. The scheme of contraction for regular - $\alpha^{\prime}$. verbs is as follows:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\alpha+\varepsilon=\alpha & \alpha+0=\omega \\
\alpha+\eta=\alpha & \alpha+\omega=\omega \\
\alpha+\varepsilon!=\alpha & \alpha+\sigma=\omega \text { (since ou in these } \\
\alpha+\varepsilon(=\varepsilon+\varepsilon)=\alpha & \text { uncontracted forms is a } \\
\alpha+\eta=\alpha & \text { spurious diphthong, i.e., } v \\
& \text { is not present in the un- } \\
& \text { contracted form of ou). }
\end{array}
$$

For the accent see 430 .

## Exercises











II. I. Let us love one another. 2. He who loves his brother keeps the commandment of God. 3. The disciples were not able to heal him. 4. They were asking him concerning the kingdom.

## LESSON LIII

Impersonal Verbs. $\pi \rho i v(\eta)$ and the Infinitive. Constructions with xai हैरevero
456.

Vocabulary


ठıcxové $\omega$, I serve, minister
Stáxovos, $\dot{\delta}$, servant, minister,
deacon
xocvós, $-\dot{\eta},-b v$, common, unclean
x.tvo 0, I make common, unclean
$\mu \alpha \nu \theta \dot{\alpha} \omega \omega$, I learn; second aor. "pator
sгаupós, ó, cross
$\theta a v a \tau 6 \omega$, I put to death
457. There are some verbs used in the third person singular with an impersonal subject, called impersonal verbs. Examine the following examples:

## 190 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

1. ठet̃, it is necessary. ठeĩ $\mu \varepsilon$ xal 'Púpry issiv, I must see Rome also (it is necessary for me to see Rome also). $\mu s$ is the acc. of general reference with isaty; 'Pouny is the object of iseiv. Observe that the subject of $\delta$ ei is $i \delta s i \%$.
2. Boxeit, it seems (good). ti ifiv soxeĩ; what think you? (What seems (good) to you?) Observe the case of ipiv. Soxśw is used in the personal construction also.
 èxev aurnv, it is not lawful for thee to have her. Ob-
 is in the dative case.
3. $\mu \mathrm{s} \lambda \mathrm{st}$, it concents, it is a care. xal ou $\mu \mathrm{s} \lambda \mathrm{e}$ a $\alpha \mathrm{o} \mathrm{a}$
 a care to him concerning the sheep).
4. $\pi p i v$ (or rpiv $\ddot{\eta}$ ), before, is frequently used with the infinitive (in the ablative case). E.g.,
 into being, I am.
5. The idioms containing xal ersyero (or êtevero 8 ), and it came to pass (and it happened), are so common in the New Testament that they call for a special note. The New Testament has four constructions with xal è évecto.
6. xal E่үévero xal + the verb.
 it came to pass, on one of the days, that he was teaching.
7. xal E่रévero + the verb.
 pass that he departed to his home.

 came to pass that, behold, two men stood by them.
8. xal Eे $\begin{array}{r}\text { Évero } \\ + \\ \text { an infinitive. }\end{array}$
 onopiuev, and it came to pass that he was going through the grain-fields on the Sabbath.

## 460.

Exercises







II. I. It is necessary to go into the house. 2. He does not care for any one. 3. It came to pass before he went into the house that his brothers came to him. 4. It is not lawful for a man to kill any one.

## LESSON LIV

## Present System of Contract Verbs in -b $\omega$

## 461.

 Vocabularyסıaxoví, $\dot{\eta}$, service, ministry $\zeta \eta \lambda \omega \omega$, I am jealous, desire סıxáów, I declarerighteous, eagerly justify
غ̇жторвט́oual, I go out
घ่ต่тเov, prep. with gen.,
خnstins, oũ, b, robber ojnoto, I make like трорүгєд், I prophesy before, in presence of
462. The conjugation of $\pi \lambda \eta p o \omega$, as an example of the - $6 \omega$ verbs, in the present system, is:
I. The present indicative:

## Active

Singular
I. $\pi \lambda \eta \rho \omega$ ( $\pi \lambda \eta \rho \sigma \omega$ )
2. $\pi \lambda$ прої ( $\pi \lambda \eta p o ́ s!\varsigma) ~$
3. $\pi \lambda \eta p o i ́$ ( $\pi \lambda \eta \rho o ́ s$ )

Phural


3. тגпpoũat ( $\pi \lambda$ npóoust)

Middle And Passive

Singular


3. $\pi \lambda \eta \rho \circ \tilde{\tau} \tau \alpha$ ( $\pi \lambda \eta \rho \rho \varepsilon \tau \alpha s)$

Plural
I. тìpoúue $\theta \alpha$ ( $\pi \lambda \eta \rho o \partial \mu \in \theta \alpha)$

3. $\pi \lambda \eta p o u ̈ v \tau \alpha t(\pi \lambda \eta p o v \tau \alpha)$
2. The present subjunctive:

## Active

Singular
I. $\pi \lambda \eta \rho \bar{\omega}$ ( $\pi \lambda \eta \rho \sigma \omega$ )

3. $\pi$ रोpoi ( $\pi \lambda$ npón)

## Plural

2. Like the present
3. indicative (probably)

The plural of the present subjunctive active of -ow verbs in New Testament seems to be like the pres. indic. Note that the pres. indic. and subj. active are alike. The pres. subj. act. was probably assimilated to the pres. ind, act. There is doubt concerning the plur. forms that occur in the New Testament.

## Middle and Passive

Singular

1. $\pi \lambda \eta \rho \tilde{\omega} \mu \alpha l$ ( $\pi \lambda \eta p \delta \omega \mu \alpha l)$
2. $[\pi \lambda \eta \rho o i \quad(\pi \lambda \eta \rho o ́ n)]$ 3. $\pi \lambda \omega \operatorname{m} \pi \alpha!(\pi \lambda \eta \rho \delta \eta \tau \alpha s)$

## Plural

The plural does not occur in the New Testament

If the plural had been used in the New Testament it would have probably been like the pres. ind.

Forms in brackets [] are not found in the New Testament.
3. The present imperative:

## Active

## Singular

Plural
2. $\pi \lambda$ ńpou ( $\pi \lambda$ ńpos)

3. $\pi \lambda \eta \rho \circ$ ú $\tau \omega$ ( $\pi \lambda \eta \rho о$ ér $\omega$ )
3. $\pi \lambda \eta p o \dot{u} \tau \omega c \alpha \nu(\pi \lambda \eta p o \varepsilon ́ \tau \omega \sigma \alpha \nu)$

Middle and Passive
Singular
Plural
2. $\pi$ inpou ( $\pi$ n пpóou)
2. $\pi \lambda \eta \rho o u ̈ \theta \varepsilon$ ( $\pi \lambda \eta \rho \delta \varepsilon \sigma \theta \varepsilon$ )

3. $\pi \lambda \eta p o d \sigma 0 \omega \sigma a y$ ( $\pi \lambda \eta$ роéб0ы$\sigma \alpha y)$
4. The present infinitive:

## Active

$\pi \lambda \eta p o u ̈$ ( $\pi \lambda \eta p o ́ s w$ ) ; some editors write $\pi \lambda$ npoĩy. $\pi \lambda y p o w y$ is for $\pi \lambda \eta p o a \varepsilon v$. See note to 452, 4 .

Middle and Passive

5. The present participle:

## Active



Middle and Passive

6. The imperfect indicative:

## Active

## Singular


 3. द̀ $\pi \lambda \hat{\eta} p o u(\dot{\varepsilon} \pi \lambda \hat{\eta} p o s)$

Plurā̀



 is found.

Middle and Passive
Plural


2. $\frac{\varepsilon}{\pi} \lambda \lambda_{\text {rpoü }} \sigma \varepsilon(\dot{\varepsilon} \pi \lambda \eta \rho 6 \varepsilon \sigma \theta z)$


463. The present active participle $\pi \lambda \eta \rho \omega \bar{\nu}, \pi \lambda \eta \rho o u ̈ \sigma \alpha$,
 The result of contraction is the same in both cases: $\varepsilon+0=0 u$; and $0+0=0 u$.
464. The scheme of contraction for regular -6 $\omega$ verbs is as follows:

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
0+\varepsilon=0 u & 0+\omega=\omega & 0+0 u=0 u \\
0+0=0 u & 0+\varepsilon!=0 & \\
0+\eta=0 & 0+\eta=0 &
\end{array}
$$

465. 

Exercises








II. I. They were crucifying him with two robbers. 2. Let us love him who justifies us. 3. The works of the righteous are being made manifest. 4. That which goes into the mouth does not defile man.

## LESSON LV

Conjugation of $\mu t$-verbs: $\delta i \delta \delta \omega \mu$. Second Aorist of үюшшшхш
466.

Vocabulary
ठtocur, I give, deliver
< $\pi$ тод! $\delta \omega u$, I give up or back; restore; pay; midd., sell


$\pi \alpha_{\rho} \alpha \delta i \delta \omega \mu, I$ give over (to another), deliver up, betray
467. Greek verbs are of two main conjugations, the $\omega$-conjugation and the $\mu t$-conjugation. The conjugation which has been studied thus far, except siu!, is the $\omega$-conjugation ( $\omega$-verbs). The verbs in $-\omega$ are by far more common than the verbs in - $\mu$. The verbs (or conjugations) are so named because the ending of the first person singular present indicative active of one is $-\omega$ and of the other is $-\mu$.
468. $\mu$-verbs differ from $\omega$-verbs only in the present and second aorist (called $\mu$-aorist) systems. The essential difference between the $\mu$-verbs and $\omega$-verbs in these systems is that the $\mu$-verbs do not have the thematic vowel $\% / \mathrm{m}$ which the $\omega$ -
verbs have, before the personal endings. The subjunctive of the $\mu$-verbs, however, has the thematic vowel $\omega / \eta$ (mode-sign). In the other tense systems the $\mu$-verbs and the $\omega$-verbs are conjugated alike.
469. The principal parts of $\delta \delta \delta \omega \mu .^{1}$ are:

Observe that: i. The verb stem is 8o-. 2. The present stem is the reduplicated verb-stem, with the vowel : in the reduplication.
470. The present active of $\delta i \delta \omega \mu$ is:
I. Indicative:

Singular Plural

1. $\delta: \delta \omega \omega \mu$
I. [8i8ouev]
2. 8880 s
3. [8180 8 s$]$
4. $818 \omega \sigma$
5. $\delta \cdot \delta \delta \dot{\sigma} \sigma \mathrm{t}$

In the first sing. a form $\delta, \delta \omega$ (from $\delta!\delta 6 \omega$ ) occurs,
2. Subjunctive:
Singular
Plural

1. [ $8: 8 \mathrm{~B} \overline{\mathrm{c}}]$
I. [ $8 t \delta \omega \mu \varepsilon v]$
2. [8:8\% 0 or $3: 80 \% \mathrm{c}$ ]
3. [8! $\delta \omega \tau \varepsilon$ ]
4. $8 \ell 8 \bar{\varphi}$ or $8.80 \%$

5. Imperative:

Singular

## Plural

2. 81800
3. $\delta$ ¢ $\delta 0 \tau \varepsilon$
4. $8186 \pi \omega$
5. $[818 \sigma \tau \omega \sigma \alpha)]$
6. Infinitive:

## Stòbvat

${ }^{1} \mu$-verbs compounded with prepositions are numerous. The uncompounded forms of all $\mu$-verbs are given as quotable in the New Testament, although the form may be found only in compounds.
5. Participle:
8i80bs, 8i80000, 8i80.

The participle is declined like $\lambda j^{\prime} \omega \boldsymbol{y}$ except for the nom. sing. masc., and the accent.
471. The imperfect indicative active of $\delta \ell \delta \omega \mu$ is:

Singular
Plural

1. [zoisouv]
2. [ $\delta \delta i \delta o \mu \varepsilon v]$
3. [ $88: 80 \cup \mathrm{c}]$
4. [ $\mathrm{e} \delta 180 \tau \varepsilon$ ]
5. 88500
6. E $81000 \alpha v$, estisouv
7. The present middle and passive of $\delta!\delta \omega \mu$ is:
I. Indicative:

Singular
Plural

1. [8! 8 ou $x$ ]
2. $8: \delta \delta u \varepsilon \theta \alpha$
3. [8!8oox:]
4. [ $8180 \sigma \theta 6]$
5. 818000 c
6. [8t8ovec:]
7. Subjunctive:

Does not occur in the New Testament.
3. Imperative:

Does not occur in the New Testament.
4. Infinitive:

$$
\delta i \delta o \sigma \theta a t
$$

5. Participle:

$$
\delta 186 \mu \varepsilon v a g,-7,-\alpha v
$$

473. The imperfect indicative middle and passiva of $\delta i \delta \omega_{\mu}$, is:
Singular
Plural


474. [ $\delta \delta 1 \delta \partial \sigma \sigma]$
475. [ $8 \delta(\delta 000 \varepsilon]$

476. [Ez $800 \% 0]$

## 198 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

474. The aorist ( $\mu$-aorist) active of $\delta$ ( $\delta \omega \mu \mathrm{t}$ is:
I. Indicative:

Singular
Plural
I. $80 \times \alpha$

1. $\varepsilon \delta \tan \alpha \beta \varepsilon \%$
2. Е
3. हठف́xare
4. ${ }^{8} \delta \omega x \varepsilon$


Aorists made with the suffix $-x x$ are called $x$ aorists. Actually they are not $\mu$ - aorists.
2. Subjunctive:

Singular

1. 86
2. $\delta \ddot{\mu \varepsilon \varepsilon}$
3. $\delta \tilde{\varphi} \varsigma, 80 і ̈ \varsigma$
4. $\delta \omega \tau \tau$

5. 80 ar

Some forms like $\delta \omega \sigma n, \delta \omega \sigma \omega \mu \varepsilon y$ are probably aorist subjunctives from a first aorist $\varepsilon \% \omega \sigma \alpha$ (found in the papyri).
3. Imperative:
Singular
Plural
2. 86 c
2. 8 cts
3. $\delta \delta \tau \omega$
3. [00 $\mathrm{T} \omega \sigma \mathrm{z}$ ]
4. Infinitive:

> Boũvat
5. Participle:

$$
\text { Soús, }[\delta 0 \tilde{0} \sigma \alpha],[\delta \alpha v]
$$

Declined like the present act. participle.
475. The aorist middle of $\delta i \delta \omega \mu$ is:
I. Indicative:
Singular
Plural

I. $[\varepsilon \delta b \mu \varepsilon \theta \alpha]$
2. [ $\% 00 \mathrm{C}$ ]
2. 8800 ी 8

3. Esovto
2. Subjunctive:

Does not occur in the New Testament.
3. Imperative:

Does not occur in the New Testament.
4. Infinitive:

Does not occur in the New Testament.
5. Participle:

Does not occur in the New Testament.
476. Some $\omega$-verbs have aorists conjugated like those of $\mu$-verbs.
I. The aorist ( $\mu$-aorist) indicative active of rworen is:

Singular


2. EYvos

3. ${ }^{\text {E. }} \gamma \omega \omega$
3. ${ }^{*} \gamma \nu \omega \sigma \alpha \nu$
2. The subjunctive is $\gamma \nu \bar{\omega}, \gamma \nu \tilde{\varphi}$, etc., with $\omega$ throughout. But third sing. is $\gamma$ vot.
3. The imperative is $\gamma \nu \bar{\omega} \theta t, \gamma \nu \dot{\sigma} \tau \omega, \gamma \nu \bar{\omega} \tau \varepsilon,[\gamma \nu \dot{\omega} \tau \omega \sigma \alpha \gamma]$
4. The infinitive is $\gamma \nu \bar{\omega} v a$ :
5. The participle rvoús, $\gamma \vee o u ̈ \sigma \alpha,[\gamma \nu 6 v]$.
477.

Exercises







 8o urcu x

II. I. If I know all mysteries and have not love, I am nothing. 2. I give you power to cast out demons. 3. Jesus was giving bread to the disciples that they might give it to the multitude.

## LESSON LVI

Conjugation of $\mu t$-Verbs (cont'd): lornut. Present Imperative of siui. Second Aorist of Baive qnui

## $478 . \quad$ Vocabulary

"orque, I make to stand, £qiormu, I stand upon place, stand or by, come
$\dot{\alpha}$ viotrnu, $I$ set against, upon withstand xatiornue, I set down, ap-
diviornu., I raise up, rise, arise
desismus, I put away, depart from $\pi \alpha p i \sigma \tau \pi \mu, I$ place beside, \&upalva, I go into, embark
$\mu \varepsilon \tau \alpha \beta x i v e$, I pass over, depart stand by

$$
{ }^{1} x z y=x a!\text { 刘, "even if," "though." }
$$

 beside myself tablish
479. The principal parts of iornut are:
 second aor. act. シ̈rnv.

Observe that: 1. The verb-stem is $\sigma \tau \alpha-$ 2. The present stem is the verb-stem reduplicated, with the vowel t in the reduplication. is $\alpha$ - is for atara(initial $\sigma$ is represented by the rough breathing).
480. The conjugation of Yornut in the present active is:
I. Indicative:

Singular
Plural
I. "ocnut

1. [ ${ }^{2} \tau \tau \alpha \mu \varepsilon$ ]
2. [ arms ]
3. [iot $\alpha \varepsilon \varepsilon$ ]
4. Yoenat
5. [i $\sigma \tau \bar{\alpha} \sigma \tau]$

Many forms from $i=\tau \dot{\alpha} y \omega$ occur. They are regulas in their conjugation.
2. Subjunctive:

Does not occur in the New Testament.
3. Imperative:

Does not occur in the New Testament.
4. Infinitive:
is $\tau \alpha \dot{y} \alpha$ at
5. Participle:

481. Imperfect indicative active forms of yormus do not occur in the New Testament.

482．The conjugation of the present middle and passive of tornul is：

I．Indicative：

| Singular | Plural |
| :---: | :---: |
| 1．Vorauat | I．i $\tau \tau \alpha \dot{\alpha} \mu \mathrm{\theta} \alpha$ |
| 2．Yoza $0 \alpha \mathrm{t}$ | 2．Y $\sigma \tau \alpha \sigma$ 新 |
| 3．\％ozarat | 3．V $\sigma \tau \alpha \nu \tau \alpha t$ |

2．Subjunctive：
Does not occur in the New Testament．
3．Imperative：

Singular
2．！is $\alpha \sigma 0$
2．［i $\sigma \tau \alpha \sigma \theta \varepsilon]$
3．$[\tau \sigma \dot{\alpha} \sigma \theta \omega]$
3．［ $i \sigma \tau \alpha \delta \theta \omega \sigma \alpha \gamma]$

4．Infinitive：
१ $\sigma \tau \alpha \sigma \theta \alpha t$
5．Participle：

$$
i \sigma \tau \dot{\alpha} \mu s v \circ \varsigma,-\eta,-\alpha v
$$

483．The imperfect indicative middle and passive of ＂ s rput is：
Singular
Plural

I．$\frac{1 \tau \tau \alpha}{x} \mu \varepsilon \theta \alpha$
2．［धov＊＊o］
2． १ $\sigma \tau \alpha \sigma \theta$
3．！orato
3．Іช

484． 甲nut，$I$ say，is found in the pres．ind．act．first pers．sing．कnul，third pers．sing．onol，third pers． plur．qas！，and in the imperfect ind．act．third pers． sing．Epn．The present forms are enclitic．
485．The present imperative of $s i \alpha, I \mathrm{am}$ ，is：
Singular
Plural
2．$t \sigma \theta \mathrm{c}$
2．［ $\because \sigma \tau \varepsilon$ ］
3．ジ $\sigma \tau \omega$ ，ทีँ
3．घ๘т
486. The aorist ( $\mu$-aorist) active of yornut is:
I. Indicative:

Singular

1. | Eqny |
| :---: |


2. [e大ัnc]

3. zorn
3. zarnoay

The difference in meaning between sornv and Eornoa (first aorist) is that eornv, I stood, is intransitive, and ह̈षт $\eta \sigma \alpha, I$ set or placed, is transitive.
2. Subjunctive:

Singular

1. $[\sigma \tau \omega]$
2. [ $\sigma \pi \tilde{n} c]$
3. $\sigma \tau \bar{\eta}$

## Plural

1. [ซะธันev]
2. $\sigma \tau \eta ั \tau ร$
3. จัตัด
4. Imperative:

Singular
2. $\sigma \pi \pi_{0} \theta$, - $\sigma \alpha$
3. $\sigma \pi \operatorname{rin}^{2}$
3. [ $\sigma$ giv $\omega \sigma \alpha v$ ]
$-\pi \tau \alpha$ occurs only in compounds.
4. Infinitive:

$$
\sigma \pi \pi v a t
$$

5. Participle:

$$
\sigma \tau \dot{\alpha} s,[\sigma \tau \tilde{\alpha} \sigma \alpha],[\sigma \tau \dot{\alpha} v]
$$

$\sigma \tau \dot{\alpha} \varsigma$ is declined like $\tau \tilde{\alpha} \varsigma$.
487. Like $\because \sigma \tau \eta \nu$ is conjugated ${ }^{\prime} \beta \eta \nu$ the second (or $\mu$-) aorist of $\beta$ alvw. Thus:

Subj. act. third sing. Bro
Imperative act. $\beta \bar{\eta} \theta$ a and $-\beta \alpha, \beta \dot{\alpha} \tau \omega,-\beta \alpha \tau \varepsilon$.

## 204 BEGINNER＇S GREEK GRAMMAR

Infinitive act．$\beta$ ñve
Participle act．$\beta \dot{\alpha} \varsigma$ ，declined like $\pi \tilde{\alpha} \varsigma$ ．
In the New Testament $\beta a l \omega$ occurs only in com－ pounds（see vocabulary）．

## 488.

Exercises










II．I．An angel stood by Paul in the night． 2．Two men went up into the temple．3．Who appointed you a ruler of the people？4．The dis－ ciples went into the boat．

## LESSON LVII

Conjugation of $\mu s$－Verbs（Continued）：rinput
489.

Vocabulary

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { rinnur, I place, lay, put (down) } \\
& \text { 坛位男ut, I lay upon, place upon } \\
& \text { uvqueiov, -t, sepulchre, tomb } \\
& \text { rapari0que, I set before, commit } \\
& \text { r poori月nue, } I \text { add, give in addition } \\
& { }^{1}{ }^{6} \delta \varepsilon \text {, adv. hither, here. }
\end{aligned}
$$

490. The principal parts of citnu: are:


Observe that: 1 . The verb-stem is $\theta s-$. 2. The present stem is the reduplicated verb-stem, with the vowel : in the reduplication. 3. The aorist indic. has -xa as suffix.
491. The present active of rifinut is:
I. Indicative:
Singular
Plural

1. $i 0 \eta \mu$
2. $\tau!\theta \approx \mu \varepsilon \%$
3. [rins]
4. $10=\tau \varepsilon$
5. Ti0nat
6. $\pi 0 \leqslant \alpha \sigma!$
7. Subjunctive:

Singular

1. $\tau: 0 \omega$
2. זยйร
3. $\tau \theta \tilde{\pi}$
4. $\tau \theta \tilde{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{re}$
5. $\tau \theta \omega \sigma$
6. Imperative:

Singular
2. $\tau ใ \theta=ะ$
3. $\tau \theta \in \mathscr{\theta} \tau \omega$
2. $\tau$ ย $\dagger \tau \varepsilon$
3. [ $\tau: \theta \varepsilon \tau \omega \sigma \alpha \nu]$
4. Infinitive:
rt0
5. Participle:

$$
\tau \theta \varepsilon!\varsigma, \tau \theta \pi \tau \alpha, \tau \theta \in v
$$

Declined like the aorist passive participle of $\lambda \jmath \omega: \lambda u \theta \varepsilon i \varsigma,-\varepsilon i \sigma \alpha,-\varepsilon y,(350)$.
492. The imperfect indicative active of tonpe is:

Singular
I. [stion $]$

1. $[\varepsilon \tau i 0 \varepsilon \mu \varepsilon \nu]$

2. [ $\tau \tau!\theta \varepsilon \tau \varepsilon]$
3. extifa:
4. हั! 0 aco

A third pers. plur. ettoouv is from $\tau 1 \theta \varepsilon \in(6)$.
493. The conjugation of the present middle and passive of rionu: is:
r. Indicative:

Singular

1. т:ि६uat
2. [ti0ecat]
3. -itestat
I. $[\tau \theta \dot{q} \mu \varepsilon \theta \alpha]$
4. Tifer $\theta=$
5. ז1日avan

## Plural

2. Subjunctive:

Does not occur in the New Testament.
3. Imperative:

Singular
2. [ $40 \varepsilon \sigma 0]$
3. [ $\tau: \theta \pm \sigma \theta \omega]$

3. $\tau ย \varepsilon \sigma \theta \omega \sigma \alpha \%$
4. Infinitive:

$$
\tau t \theta \varepsilon \sigma f i \alpha t
$$

5. Participle:

$$
\tau \theta s \in \mu \varepsilon v o s,-\eta,-o v
$$

494. The imperfect indicative middle and passive of cienue is:
Singular
Plural
I. [ẽt $\theta \dot{\sin } \mu \mathrm{r} \nu$ ]
495. $[$ Ẽเ $\theta$ ย́ $\mu \in \theta \alpha]$
496. [eт:0E 00$]$

497. Erifero
498. Eгiقavto

495．The aorist active of tionur is：
I．Indicative：
Singular
Plural


2．煞xas
2．$\frac{\text { हैं }}{} \times \alpha \tau 5$
3．$\frac{10}{8} 0 \%=$
3． $\begin{gathered}0 \\ 0,1 \\ x\end{gathered} \alpha y$

As is the case with $\delta i \delta \omega u$ ，so rimpu has the $x$－ aorist in the indicative active．Other modes are of the $\mu_{l}$－aorist type．

2．Subjunctive：
Singular
Plural
1． $\boldsymbol{\theta}_{\boldsymbol{\omega}}$
I．$\theta \bar{\omega} \mu \varepsilon \bar{z}$
2．Añ
2．［ $\theta \pi \tau \varepsilon]$
3． 9 ท
3．Өิิงเ
3．Imperative：
Singular
Plural
2． $0 \dot{\varepsilon} \mathrm{~s}$
2． 0 ére
3．［ ${ }^{\varepsilon}$ ย $\left.\tau\right]$
3．［ $\theta \hat{\varepsilon} \tau \omega \sigma \alpha v]$
4．Infinitive：

$$
\theta \varepsilon i ̃ v \alpha
$$

5．Participle：

$$
\theta s i \xi,[\theta \varepsilon i \sigma \alpha],[\theta \leqslant v]
$$

Declined like refaíc．
496．The aorist middle of $\tau i 0 \eta \mu \mathrm{is}$ ：
I．Indicative：
Singular
Plural

1．$[\hat{\theta} \theta \pm \mu \varepsilon \theta \alpha]$
2．हैfou
2．ต้ $\theta \varepsilon \sigma \theta \varepsilon$
3．昭的
3．＂ ＂$\theta$ уго
2. Subjunctive:
Singular
Plural
I. $[\theta \omega \mu \alpha!]$

1. $\theta \dot{\omega} \mu \varepsilon \theta \propto$
2. $[0 \hat{n}]$
3. $[\theta \bar{n} \sigma \theta \varepsilon]$
4. [0 $\tilde{\eta} r \alpha]$
5. [日ढ้ะ $\alpha$ ]
6. Imperative:

Singular
Plural
2. 000
2. $\theta$ Écle
3. [ $\theta \dot{\varepsilon} \sigma \theta \omega]$
3. [日E $0 \omega \sigma \alpha \nu]$
4. Infinitive:
$\theta \in \sigma \theta \alpha$
5. Participle

$$
\text { Oépevac, - } \quad \text {, -ov }
$$

497. 

Exercises








II. I. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. 2. The apostle commends the disciple to the Lord. 3. I do not know where they laid him. 4. He was placing his hands upon the children.

Note: The students may now begin to read I John and continue it as Lessons after Lesson LIX is finished.


## LESSON LVIII

Conjugation of $\mu$-Verbs (Continued): apinpl, owvinpe Other Verbs: Old Forms
498.

Vocabulary
ápinu, I send away, for- owinu, I perceive, undergive, leave, let stand
si $\delta \omega \varsigma,-\cup \tilde{\alpha} \alpha,-6 \varsigma$, knowing тó $\tau$, adv., then
 nozav, old pluperf. (with act. of $\not \partial \gamma \omega$ imp. meaning) of वiठce кरim, $\dot{\text { nे, bed }}$
499. The verb Tru, $I$ send, occurs in the New Testament only in compounds. Of this verb the most common compounds are apinut ( $\alpha \pi \delta+i n \mu)$ and suvínus.

The verb-stem of inu is $\dot{8}$-. The present stem is the reduplicated verb-stem, with s in the reduplication.

The principal parts of dqinue are:

500. The following forms of $\dot{\alpha} \varphi$ irur are those which occur most frequently in the New Testament.

Present indicative active:

## Singutar

I. [apirui]
2. àpis (from $\dot{\alpha} \varphi \hat{\omega} \omega$ )
3. aptrat

Plural
I. д́pisuev, д́piopev
2. $\dot{\alpha}$ plete
3. aptouat

Imperfect indicative active:
Third sing. $\eta \boldsymbol{\eta} \phi \varepsilon \nu$ (notice augment
of the preposition)

## 210

 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMARPresent active imperative: Third sing, ג́ptéto.
Present active infinitive:
$\dot{\alpha} \varphi t e v \alpha s$
Present indicative middle and passive:

Singular


Plural
3. $\dot{\alpha} p i s y t \alpha s$
dqlovtal

The aorist ( $x$-aorist) indicative active $\alpha \dot{\alpha} \eta \bar{\eta} x \alpha$ is conjugated like ${ }^{\text {z }} 0 \mathrm{~m} \alpha \alpha$.

The second ( $\mu-$ ) aorist subjunctive active:

Singular
Plural

1. $\dot{\alpha} p \omega$
I.
2.     - 


3. $\dot{\alpha} q \tilde{n}$


The second aor. imperative active:
Singular
Plural
2. $\chi \not p e \varsigma$
2. ${ }^{\alpha} p \varepsilon \tau \varepsilon$

The second aor. infinitive active $\alpha p s i v a i$
The second aor. participle active dustc (masc.).
501. The following forms of ouvirus occur.

Present ind. act. third plur. ouviäct and ouviouot.
Present subj. act. third plur. ouviloor.
Present act. participle ouvesis and ouviov.
Second aor. subj. third plur. ouvão.
502. The verb $\ddot{\alpha}$ y $\omega$ has a reduplicated second aorist \#raүov.

Ind. $\eta_{\gamma} \alpha \gamma{ }^{2}, \eta_{\gamma} \alpha \gamma \varepsilon \varsigma$, etc.
Subj. ג́ $\gamma \dot{\alpha} \gamma \omega_{3} \dot{\alpha} \gamma \dot{\alpha} \gamma n \varsigma$, etc.;
and the rest like encmov, except the reduplication throughout the aorist.
503. The old pluperfect of olica with the meaning of the imperfect is
I. Indicative active:
Singular

## Plural

1. ñosev, I knew

2. Иौठ $\mathrm{E}!5$
3. ทั่อะธะ
4. 7 ถ̈ c !

5. The old perfect subjunctive (with meaning of the present) of this verb is

Active

3. The old perf. infinitive, aldevot
 meaning of the present). Declined like $\lambda \varepsilon \lambda u \times \omega \in$, -uía, -б́s.
604. An old perfect active participle from $\gamma_{\sigma \tau \eta \mu}$ is found also in the New Testament.


The other cases can be easily formed from these. Ėvós has the intensive meaning, standing.
505.

Exercises





 (easier), हlтeтy 'A






II. 1. We saw him standing in the boat. 2. He said to the man, "Thy sins are forgiven." 3. I knew not who it was. 4. They led the servants to the house.

## LESSON LIX

## The Optative Mode. Wishes

## 506.

suarүz入itouat, I proclaim glad tidings (preach the gospel)
oniyos, -n, -av, few, little, small
rapouala, $\dot{\eta}, \quad$ coming, presence
опинiov, тb, sign
onuepov, adv., to-day, this day
b07. Besides the indicative, subjunctive, and imperative modes, there is another mode in Greek, called the Optative.

In meaning the optative is a sort of weaker subjunctive. The subjunctive and optative are really different forms of the same mode, the mode of hesitating affrmation.

[^22]508. In the New Testament the optative mode occurs only sixty-seven times, and in the present and aorist tenses only.
509. Of the forms of the optative mode found in the New Testament the following are representative:
I. Present tense (act. and middle):

Singular
Plural

1. Suvaifuny

2. Second aorist (act. and middle):

Singular
Plural
I. Gvaiuny (fr. ovivpue)

3. First aorist (act. and middle) :

Singular
Plural
4. First aorist passive:

Third sing., $\lambda$ opecfein, $\pi \lambda r$ rouvesin, trergeir.
Observe that: 1 . There are two mode signs for the optative, either : or er. 2. : is used with the matic tense stems, as ${ }^{3} \times o b$, suscupny. 3. m is used with

## 914

the non-thematic tense stems, as ein, $\delta \phi \neq$. 4. is and i $\alpha$ in the third person plural of both stems. 5. The mode sign (1) contracts with the vowel of the stem.
510. A wish about the future is usually expressed in the New Testament by the optative (generally the aorist), e.g.,
 the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly.
The commonest wish of this kind is the phrase wì révotro, may it not become.

A wish about the future may be expressed by dqsiov ${ }^{1}$ and the future indicative-once in N. T.
511. A wish about the present is expressed by bpsiov and the imperfect indicative, e.g.,
 hot.
512. A wish about the past is expressed by bpsiov and the aorist indicative, e.g.,
opsiov sparisucate, would that you did reign
613. The fourth class condition is the condition undetermined and with remote prospect of determination. $a l$ and the optative in the protasis, and the optative with $\not 2 y$ in the apodosis. In the New Testament no whole example of this class of conditions occurs. There is found the condition (protasis) or the conclusion (apodosis), but not both at the same time.
s! xat $\pi$ do oxo: $s$, if you should even suffer (protasis) عu $\xi a f u n v a ̈ y, I$ could pray (potential optative).

[^23]
## PART II: ${ }^{1}$ SUPPLEMENT TO PART I

${ }^{1}$ Part II is based on "A Grammar of the Greek New Testament in the Light of Historical Research." by A. T. Rohertson.

## A. Sounds and Writing

81. Syncope is the suppression of a short vowel between consonants for the sake of facility in pronunciation. Thus $\pi \alpha \tau \rho \alpha \varsigma$ for $\pi \alpha \tau \varepsilon$ pos.
§ 2. Diaeresis (separation) is indicated by a double dot ("), written over t or u to show that c or a does not form a diphthong with the preceding vowel.

§ 3. Elision is the dropping of a short vowel at the end of a word before a word beginning with a vowel.



Note that an apostrophe marks the omission of the vowel.
§4. Crasis is the contraction of a vowel or diphthong at the end of a word with one at the beginning of the next word. Thus xàuo! for xal zuol; xdxetyos for xal exeivoc ; to ֶैyou for to \%vou. $\alpha$.

Note that crasis is indicated by the coronis (') over the contracted form.
§ 5. When a smooth mute ( $\pi, x, \tau$ ) is brought before the rough breathing by elision or in forming compounds, it is changed to the corresponding rough mute. This is called aspiration. Thus $\alpha y \theta$ ' $\begin{gathered}2 v \\ \text { for }\end{gathered}$


## 218 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

§6. The vowels $\alpha, z$, o are often interchanged in words of the same root. Sometimes there is an interchange among different vowels. This is called interchange or gradation of vowels. Thus rel $9 \omega$,
 ment, ér páqny, $I$ was nourished.
§ 7. Modern editors of Greek texts use four punctuation marks: the comma and period are used as in English; the interrogation mark (;) is in form like the English semicolon; the point above the line (') corresponds to the English semicolon or colon.

## B. Paradigms of Nouns

(a) Substantives
§8. Some masculines in $-\alpha \varsigma$ of the first declension. Boppäs, $\dot{b}$, north (wind)
Singular
Nom. Boppãs So declined are some proper names in -a, .
Gen. $\}$ Abopp $\bar{\alpha}$
Loc.
Ins.
Dat. $\int^{\text {Bapp̄̄̄ }}$
Acc. ßoppãy
Voc. Boppã
§9. The normal form of contract substantives (those with stems in $-\varepsilon$ - or -0 - of the second declension) may be seen in the masculine and neuter of the contract adjective $\delta\left(\pi \lambda_{0} \tilde{\sigma}_{5}\right.$ (\$14).

Frequently these substantives are found in the uncontracted form. Thus $\dot{\sigma} \tau \boldsymbol{\varepsilon} \alpha$, acc. plur. of bstoüy (bat $\sigma_{0}$ ).
§ 10. Substantives of the third declension with stems in -u-.

$$
\text { ordxuus, } \delta \text {, ear of corn }
$$

Singular
Nom. $\sigma \tau \dot{\alpha} \chi u s \quad \sigma \tau \alpha \dot{\alpha} \chi \cup \varepsilon s$
$\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { Gen. } \\ \text { Abl. }\end{array}\right\} \sigma \tau \dot{\alpha} \chi u 0$,
Loc.
$\left.\begin{array}{lll}\text { Ins. } \\ \text { Dat. }\end{array}\right\} \begin{array}{ll} & \sigma \tau \dot{\alpha} \chi u \ddot{i} \\ \text { Acc. } & \sigma \tau \dot{\alpha} \chi u v\end{array} \quad \sigma \dot{\alpha} \chi \cup \sigma=$
So are declined ioxúg, $\dot{\eta}$, strength; boqús, $\dot{\eta}$, loins, ix日̇́s, $\delta, f i s h ;$ etc.
§ 11. Substantives of the third declension with stems in ou- (-of-).

> Boüs, b, ox

| Singular |  | Plural |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Nom. | $\beta$ Büs | [ $\beta$ ós¢] |
| Gen. | $\beta$ Boos | Goติ\% |
| Loc. Ins. Dat. | $\beta$ Ot | [ $\beta$ Outi] |
| Acc. | $\beta$ ßоัу | $\beta 6 a s$ |

So are declined voüs, $\delta$, mind; $\pi \lambda_{\circ}$ йऽ, $\delta$, voyage; and xoũs, $\delta, d u s t$.
§12. The following substantives show some peculiarities, either of form or accent: to róvu, knee; $\dot{\eta}$ ruvin, woman; ì $\theta p!\xi$, hair; to oū̆, ear; to उठop,
 [xuvथ̃], xua!, xüvas.

## Singular


 Loc.
 Dat.
Acc. [ybvu] ruvaixa tpixa ois ü Voc. yúyat

## Plural

Nom. $\gamma^{b v a \tau \alpha}$ үuvaixes tpixes $\dot{\omega} \tau \alpha \quad \nabla \delta \alpha e x$
 Loc.

Dat.

(b) Adjectives
§13. "8toc, one's own, and puxpos, small, of the $\alpha-$ and 0 - declension.
M. F. $\stackrel{\text { Singular }}{\text { N. }} \quad$ M. F. $\quad$.
 Gen.
Ab1. \}ìiou iotias istou uexpoú uexpās mexpoü Loc.

Dat.



292 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

## Plural

Nom. Yotor totat toio uxpol uexpal uixpá Gen.
 Loc. Tns. $\}$ istots istats istats pexpoins pixpais uxpoĭs Dat. Acc. isious isiag isia ulxpoús uxpás $\mu \mathrm{ixp} \mathrm{\alpha}$ Voc. lize nominative §14. Contract adjectives of the $\alpha$ - and o- declension. $\partial!\pi \lambda o u ́ g, ~ t r o o f o l d, ~ d o u b l e . ~$

Singular

| Nom. <br> Gen. | Masc. | Fem. | Neut. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\delta 1 \pi \lambda$,0- | $\delta<\pi \lambda$ on- |  |
|  |  | $\delta<\pi \lambda \tilde{\eta}$ | ¢imioux |
|  | $\delta<\pi$ गoũ |  | $810 \pi \times 00$ |
| Loc. |  |  |  |
| Dat. |  |  |  |
| Acc. | $\delta<\pi \lambda_{0}$ Ûy | $\delta \leqslant \pi \lambda \tilde{\eta}^{\prime}$ | $\delta \delta(\pi \lambda 0 u y$ |
| Plural |  |  |  |
| Nom. | demiot | $\delta i \pi \lambda \alpha i$ | $\delta(\pi \lambda \tilde{\alpha}$ |
| $\left.\begin{array}{l} \text { Gen. } \\ \text { Ab1. } \end{array}\right\}$ | $\delta \delta \pi \lambda \bar{\omega}$ |  | $\delta<\pi \lambda \bar{\omega}$ |
| Loc. |  |  |  |
| $\left.\begin{array}{l} \text { Ins. } \\ \text { Dat. } \end{array}\right\}$ | 80\% 20 is | $\delta 1 \pi \lambda a i s$ |  |
| Acc. | ס:T入oüs | $\delta \leqslant \pi \lambda \bar{\alpha} 5$ | $\delta 1 \pi \lambda \bar{x}$ |

Of like form are those whose stems end in $\varepsilon$.
$a$. If $\varepsilon, z$, or $\rho$ precedes the stem vowel, $\alpha$ is found in the fem. sing. instead of $\eta$ (sometimes $\eta$ occurs).

So are declined-

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { xpusoús (xpussos), -ñ, -oũ, golden }
\end{aligned}
$$

§15. Adjectives (of the third declension) with stem in -v-are declined like $b \xi \dot{u}$, sharp.

Singular
Plural

$$
\begin{array}{cccccc}
M . & F . \quad N . \quad M . \quad F . \quad N .
\end{array}
$$


 Loc.

Dat.

So $\beta$ apls, heavy; $\beta \rho \alpha \chi \dot{s}$, short; zidis, straight.
§ 16. Most of the participles with stems in -ovtare declined like the present participle of eipl. Thus:

$$
\begin{array}{cccccc}
M . & F . & N . & M . \quad F . \quad N .
\end{array}
$$



Loc.
Ins. övel oürn buet oũot oveats outar
Dat.


## C. Pronouns

§17. A few forms of the demonstrative pronoun
 is declined like the article ( $\delta$ ) with the enclitic $\delta s$ added.
818. Most other pronouns (not personal) are declined in the first and second declensions, and may be easily learned, as they are needed, from a lexicon.

## D．Paradigms of the Verb

§ 19．Simple $\omega$－verb．$\lambda \vdots \omega$ ．
Active Voice

|  | Present | Imperfect | Future |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Indic． | 1．$\lambda \cdot \omega$ | ènuoy | $\lambda$ र̇＊ |
|  | 2．入úses | ėvuss | 入úse！s |
|  | 3．$\lambda$ Use | \％$\lambda$ 位 | $\lambda$ 人̇est |
|  | I．$\lambda$ ¢́ousy | ènousy | $\lambda$ 人̇ooper |
| P． | 2．$\lambda$ ¢ยte | ย̇ไúeta | $\lambda \dot{\sim}$ |
|  | 3．$\lambda$ bouer | Enduoy | $\lambda$ 允ousa |

Subj．

P．$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { 1．} \lambda \hat{u} \omega \mu \varepsilon v \\ \text { 2．} \lambda \dot{\eta} \tau \mathrm{t} \\ \text { 3．} \lambda \hat{v} \omega \sigma t\end{array}\right.$
Opt．

Imp．
S．$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { 2．} \lambda \overline{\mathrm{J}} \mathrm{E} \\ \text { 3．} \lambda \cup E \tau \omega\end{array}\right.$
P．$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { 2．} \lambda \hat{\varepsilon} \lambda \tau \varepsilon \\ \text { 3．} \lambda \cup \varepsilon ̇ t \omega \sigma \alpha y\end{array}\right.$
Inf．
$\lambda$ ósev $\lambda$ bosen
Part．
入úcuv，$\lambda$ úousx，$\lambda$ üov
$\lambda \operatorname{U\sigma \sigma vv},-0 \cup \sigma \alpha,-\sigma \nu$

| Indic．S. | I Aorist | I Perfect | 1 Pluperf． |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | I．\＃̀．usa |  | ［Ė入e入úxetv］ |
|  | 2．Eौuaces | 入e\uxas |  |
|  | 3．Ė\uJe | $\lambda$ 自 $\lambda$ uxe |  |
| P． | 1．E入̀ $\dagger \sigma \alpha u \varepsilon \nu$ | $\lambda$ 入入úxquev |  |
|  | 2．$\varepsilon \lambda \wedge \dot{\prime} \alpha \tau \varepsilon$ | $\lambda \varepsilon \lambda u ́ x \alpha \tau \varepsilon$ |  |
|  | 3．${ }^{2} \lambda \cup \sigma \alpha y$ | $\lambda \varepsilon \lambda u ́ x a c t$, |  |
|  |  | or－a |  |

Subj．
S． $\begin{cases}\text { I．} \lambda \dot{\sigma} \sigma \omega & \\ \text { 2．} \lambda \dot{0} n s & \text { Periphrastic：} \\ \text { 3．} \lambda \dot{\sigma} \sigma & \text { Perf．act．par－}\end{cases}$
P．$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { I．} \lambda \hat{\prime} \sigma \sigma \mu \varepsilon y \text { ticiple and } \\ \text { 2．} \lambda \dot{\sigma} \eta r e \text { pres．subj．of } \\ \text { 3．} \lambda \delta \sigma \omega \sigma \text { slui．}\end{array}\right.$
Opt．


Imp．


Inf．$\quad \lambda$ üaze $\lambda e \lambda u x e ́ y a s$
 $\lambda$ и́ $\sigma \alpha \sigma \alpha$
$\lambda \overline{0} \sigma \alpha$,

## Middee Voice

Present Imperfect Future
Indic.

| S. | 1. $\lambda$ bouz: | è 2 uóuny | 入uoguas |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 2. $\lambda$ in | exvou | $\lambda 0$ on |
|  | 3. $\lambda$ ist $\alpha$ s | 8) usero $^{\text {a }}$ | $\lambda 0$ oer ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |
| P. | I. $\lambda$ ט́ó ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |  | $\lambda u s o ́ p$. |
|  | . $\lambda . \dot{v}$ g 0 | è $\backslash$ Uets | $\lambda \hat{\sim}$ |
|  | 3. Vioutas | enjoveo | $\lambda$ Úsout |

Subj.
S. $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { 1. } \lambda \dot{\omega} \omega \mu \alpha: \\ \text { 2. } \lambda \operatorname{un}_{n} \\ \text { 3. } \lambda \dot{n} \tau \alpha!\end{array}\right.$

Opt.

P. $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { 1. }[\lambda \cup f(u s \theta a] \\ \text { 2. }[\lambda \operatorname{coco\theta }] \\ \text { 3. }[\lambda \operatorname{vovtvo]}\end{array}\right.$

Imp.
S. $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { 2. } \lambda \hat{0} 0 u \\ \text { 3. } \lambda u \leqslant \delta \theta \omega\end{array}\right.$
P. $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { 2. } \lambda \cup \in \varepsilon \theta \varepsilon \\ \text { 3. } \lambda u \in \tau \theta \omega \sigma a y\end{array}\right.$

Inf.
$\lambda u ́ s \in \cos$
$\lambda \dot{u} \sigma=\sigma$ oxe


| $\begin{array}{r} \text { Indic. } \\ \text { S. } \end{array}$ | I Aorist | 1 Perfect | 1 Pluperf． |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | I．Ė入ucópriv |  |  |
|  | 2．E入u00 | 入è ${ }^{\text {deat }}$ | ［è入èuvo］ |
|  | 3．Exioato | 入é入utat |  |
| P． |  | $\lambda \varepsilon \lambda \cup \mu \varepsilon 0 \alpha$ | ［ $E \lambda \mathrm{\lambda} \times \mathrm{d}$ |
|  |  |  | （8）$)$ ¢́nuage |
|  | 3．E入Dasyto | $\lambda$ 文uveat | （c）$\lambda$ ¢ $\lambda$ uvto |

Subj．


Opt．



TMP．

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { S. } \begin{cases}\text { 2. } \lambda \tilde{u} \sigma \alpha! & \lambda \varepsilon \lambda v \sigma \theta \\
\text { 3. } \lambda \cup \sigma \alpha \sigma \theta \omega & {[\lambda \varepsilon \lambda \dot{j} \sigma \omega]}\end{cases} \\
& \text { P. } \begin{cases}\text { 2. } \lambda \cup \sigma \alpha \sigma \theta \varepsilon & \lambda \varepsilon \lambda \cup \sigma \theta \varepsilon \\
\text { 3. } \lambda v \sigma \alpha \sigma \theta \omega \sigma \alpha y & {[\lambda \varepsilon \lambda \dot{\sigma} \theta \omega \sigma \alpha \nu]}\end{cases}
\end{aligned}
$$

INF．$\lambda$ í $\sigma \sigma \theta \alpha!~ \lambda e \lambda j o f a s$
Part．$\quad \lambda u \sigma \alpha ́ \mu \varepsilon \vee o g, ~-\eta,-o v \quad \lambda \varepsilon \lambda u \mu$ évog，$-\boldsymbol{\eta}$ ，-6

## Passive Voice

The passive voice of the present，imperfect，per－ fect and pluperfect tenses is the same in form as the middle．

I Aorist $\quad$ F Future I Future Perf.
Indic.



Subj.
S. $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { 1. } \lambda \cup \theta \tilde{\omega} \\ \text { 2. } \lambda \cup \theta \tilde{n} 5 \\ \text { 3. } \lambda \cup \theta \tilde{n}\end{array}\right.$


Opt.


Imp.



Part. $\lambda u \theta \varepsilon i i_{5},-\varepsilon i \sigma \alpha,-\varepsilon ́ y ~ \lambda u \theta \eta \sigma \delta u \varepsilon v o s$

STEM $\dot{\eta} \sigma-$


Subj.
S. $\left\{\begin{array}{l}1 .[x \alpha \theta \omega \mu \alpha,] \\ 2 .[x \alpha \theta \tilde{n}] \\ 3 \cdot[x \alpha 0 \tilde{\eta} \alpha]]\end{array}\right.$


IMP.
S. $\{$
2. xá6ou (as if from
x $\times$ 人0 0 (at)
P. $\left\{\begin{array}{l}2 . \\ 3 .\end{array}\right.$

INF.
xa0̈q6at
Part.
xatrucvos, $-n,-\infty$
§21. хะinat, I lie, I am laid.

## STEM xst-

Present
Imperfect
INDIC.

I. [Exsi $\mu \mathrm{r} \boldsymbol{y}$ ]
2. [हैxerso]
3. ยxs:เ\%

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Present Imperfect }
\end{aligned}
$$

INF. $\quad x \varepsilon i \sigma \theta \propto!$
PART. $\quad x \in!\mu \varepsilon v \circ \varsigma,-\eta,-0 \nu$
§22. عiँut, I am going, occurs only in compounds in the New Testament.

STEM i-, zi-
Present
Imperfect

Indic.
S. $\{$
.
$\left\{\begin{array}{l}1 . \bar{Z} \\ \text { 2. } \\ \text { 3. }-\vec{V} \in!\end{array}\right.$
P. $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { I. } \overline{2 .} \overline{\text { 2. }} \overline{\text { 3 } i \alpha \sigma t}\end{array}\right.$


Inf.
Part.
$-i \omega v,-i o \tilde{\sigma} \alpha,-i 6 \%$.

## ENGLISH INDEX

## ENGLISH INDEX ${ }^{1}$

## A

Ablative case: meaning, 29; many examples
Accent: kinds, 22 ; meaning, 22 ; where and why placed, 23 f ; recessive, 23 ; in declensions, 29; oxytones, 50 ; procitics, 44, 50; enclitics, 63 f.; 2 d Aorist Inf., 79; participles, 98 ; comparatives and superlatives, 179 ; contract verbs, 178 f .
Accusative case: meaning, 29; general reference, 132 ; many examples
Action: expression of, 24, 73; kind of, 25, 82, 158 ; durative, 25, 4I, 78 , etc.; linear, 25, 4I, etc.; punctiliar, 78 , etc.; Aorist, 78; participle, $99,103,104,156$ f; imperfect, 41,168 ; perfective, $\mathrm{r} 52, \mathrm{I} 56$; constative, ingressive, effective, I 24
Active voice: meaning, 36 ; examples, $24^{-27}, 62$ f., $175,73-5$, $96-8,167,176 ; 4 \mathrm{I}-3,68 ; 77-8 \mathrm{I}, 163,8 \mathrm{I}-3$, 101-5; $86-93$, 162 f.; 120-5, 125-7, 128-30, 169; 149-52, 154 f.; 152 f.; 153 ; 155
Acute accent, 22, $3 \mathrm{I}, 32,65$; many examples
Adjectives: gender, number, case, 56 ; agree with substantive, 32, 57; attributive and predicate use, 57 f.; substituted by phrase and adverb, 59 ; rst declension, 一-endings, 56 , 59 ; ä $\gamma$ a $\theta$ ós, 56 ; forms, 50 ; accent, $57 ; 3$ d declension,-- $\pi$ äs, 130 ; accent,

 182
Adverbs: formation, 180 ; comparison, 180 f., 184
Affirmation, 24, 74, 212
Agent, 48
Agreement: adjectives, 32 ; pronouns, 67
Aktionsart: 123 f., $125, \mathrm{I} 27, \mathrm{I} 30, \mathrm{I} 39$ f., $152, \mathrm{I} 56,169$
Alphabet, ig f .
Antecedent, 67, 112
Antepenult, 23 ; many examples

## 244

 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMARAorist: First - Ind. Act. and Mid., 120-5; Subj. Act. and Mid., 125-8; Participle Act. and Mid., 128-30; Ind. and Subj. Pass., 138 -43; Pass. Participle, 143
Second - Ind. Act, and Mid., 77-8 1 , 198 f.; Subj. Act. and Mid., 8I-3; Pass., 141
Apodosis in conditional sentence: First Class, 68; Second Class, ${ }_{157}$ f.; Third Class, 88; Fourth Class, 214
Article, 30 f., 32, 33, 34, 49, 50
Aspiration, 217
Attributive use: adjectives, 57,58 , 13I; participles, 100, 103
Augment, 42, 47, 79, 121, 139, 53

## B

Breathing, 21, 23; many examples

## C

Cardinals, 172
Cases: names and meaning, 29; endings, 30 ; with verbs, 76 f., 51, 56; of infinitive, 148
Case-endings, 30,84
Causal use of infinitives, 148
Circumflex accent: 22, 32, 33, 35f., 50, 54, 74; many examples
Circumstantial participle, 105, 108
Commands, 170
Comparative degree: adjectives, 179 f., $182-4$; adverbs, 180 f.
Comparison of adjectives and adverbs, 178-84
Comparison, standard of, $\mathbf{r} 80$
Compensatory vowel lengthening, 26,95
Complement, Infinitive as, 60
Compound verbs, 44, $7^{\circ}$
Conditional sentence: First Class, 68; Second Class, 157 f.; Third Class, 88; Fourth Class, 214
Conjugation: meaning, 25; see examples and paradigms
Connective, 63
Consonant declension, 84
Constative action, 124
Contract verbs, go; present system of $-\mathrm{a} \omega, 185-9,-\dot{6} \omega, 192-4$, $-\epsilon \omega, 1_{74-8}$

Contraction, 90 f., $163,175,178,188,194$
Copula, 63, 70
Crasis, 217

## D

Dative case: meaning, 29; many examples
Declension, accent in, 29
Declensions:
(a) Substantives:

First ( $\alpha$ - stems), 49-55: gender, 49, 51; examples, 49, $52,53,54,55$; forms explained, $49 \mathrm{f} ., 52 \mathrm{f}$.; accent, 50 , 54; contracts, 54

Second (o- stems), 27-36: stems, 28; accent, 28, 29, 3 f., 33 ; examples, 28 , 31,33 f.; forms explained, 28 f ., 31, 33, 34; gender, 30

Third (consonantstems): neuters in - $\mu a r-, 83-6,-$ name, 84 ; endings, 84 ; forms explained, 84 f.; gender, 85 ; stem, 85 f.; examples, 85 ; Lingual Mutes, $93-96$,- stem, 93; forms explained, $94 \mathrm{f}$. ; accent, 94 f .; examples, 94 f .; Mutes and Liquids, ro6-9, - examples, ro6 f.; forms explained, ro7 f.; labial mutes, ro7; Liquids in - $\epsilon \rho$ (syncopated), Irof.,-examples, rio; forms explained, rio; Stems in 1,113 f.,- examples, IT4; forms explained, 114 ; Stems in $-\epsilon y$ and $-\epsilon s, 117-20$,- examples, 118 f .; forms explained, 118 f.; gender, II8; accent, II9; neuters in oos, II9; Irregulars, 146
(b) Adjectives:

First and Second, 56-60
Third, 133 f .
Irregular, $134^{-6}$
Comparative degree, 183
(c) Pronouns:

Personal: ist person, 6x; 2d person, 61; 3 d person, 66 Demonstrative, 7 I
(d) Participles, 97 f., 102, $143,154,177,187 \mathrm{f}$.
(e) Numerals, 171-3

Defective (deponent) verbs, 69 f .
Demonstrative pronouns, 7 If ., $\mathbf{1 8 1}$
Diaeresis, 217
Digamma, ir8, footnote
Diphthongs, 21

Discourse, Indirect, I36f.
Dissyllabic Enclitic, 64
Durative action, $25,41,75,78,80,82,87,99,103,123,168$

## E

Effective action, 124
Blative sense of superlative, 180
Elision, 217
Emphasis, 62
Enclitics, 62, 63, 64 f., 116
Endings; verbs, see personal endings; cases, see case endings Entreaties, 170
Exercises, English and Greek: see each lesson
Exhortations, 76, 170

## F

Feminine gender, 49, 5 If .; many examples
First ( $a$ - stems) declension: see declensions
Formative vowel lengthening, 95, IIo
Future tense: Ind. Act. and Mid., 83-93; Pass. Ind., I40 f.; Ind. Act. and Mid. of liquid stems, I62 f.; Sec. Future Pass., 14I; see paradigms
G

Gender, 49, 51, 52, 56, 86; many examples
Genitive absolute, ro8 f .
Genitive case: meaning, 29; many examples
Gradation of vowels, 218
Grave accent, 22, 31; many examples

## H

Hesitating affirmation, 212
Historical tenses, 42 ; see paradigms

## I

Identical pronoun, 66
Imperative mode: development, 166 ; personal endings, $166, \mathrm{r} 68$; how formed, 167; Pres. and Aor. compared, 168; kind of action, 168 f .; Aktionsart, 169 (see Aktionsart); significance, 170; negative, 170 ; persons, 170 ; personal endings, 166 ; examples, $167-70$; see paradigms

Imperfect tense: stem, 4r; kind of action, 4I ; personal endings, $4 \mathrm{I}, 46$, see personal endings; thematic vowel, 42,47 , see thematic vowel; augment, 42 f., 4.7 , see augment; examples, $4 \mathrm{I}-43,46$ f., 68,176 ; see paradigms
Impersonal verbs, 189 f.
Indefinite pronoun, $115-7$
Indefinite relative pronoun, 16 I
Indicative mode: Present, 24-27, 36-40, 62 f., I75; Imperfect, 41-3, 46 f., 68, 176; Future, 86-93, 140-2, 145, 162 f.; Second Future, 14I; $\therefore$ orist, 120-5, 138 f., 145, I63; Second Aorist, 77-8I, I4I, I44, 163; Perfect, I49-52, 155 f.; Pluperfect, 152 f., 156; Second Pluperfect, 152 f . See paradigms
Indirect discourse: assertions, 36 f.; questions, I36; commands, 137
Infinitive: no personal endings, 27, 132, 149; as complement, 60; action oĩ, 79 f.; future, 87 footnote; voice and tense but not mode, 146 ; verbal substantive, 146 f.; with neuter article, I47; purpose, 147 f. ; in substantive constructions, 147 f.; temporal, 148 f.; causal, 148 ; time, 149; tense, 149 ; no augment, 79; no subject, 132, 147; case, 148f.; negative, 148; examples, see paradigms
Ingressive action, 124, 169
Instrumental case: meaning, 29; many examples
Intensive pronoun, 66
Interchange of vowels, 218
Interrogative pronoun, $115-7$
Iota-subscript, $2 \mathrm{I}, 28,49,74,76$; many examples

## K

Koiné, 19

## L

Labial mutes, 91, IO7, 123, 142
Linear action, $25,4 \mathrm{I}, 75,78,82,123$
Lingual mutes, $9 \mathrm{I}, 93-6,123$, I51, 156
Lingual mute stems, 93-6
Liquids, Io6-8, IIof., I42, I5I, I56, 162-5
Locative case: meaning, 29; many examples

## 248

## M

Masculine gender, $30,5 \mathrm{If}$., 54; many examples
$\mu t$ - verbs: $\omega$ - and $\mu$ i-conjugations, 63 , 195 f.; examples, $196-9$, 199, $201-3,203 \mathrm{f}$., $205-8,209 \mathrm{f} . ;$ compounds, 196 footnote
Middle voice: meaning, 36 f. ; primary personal endings, 37,40 ; thematic vowel and personal endings, 38 ; examples, $36-9$, $46 \mathrm{f} ., 75-7,77-8 \mathrm{r}, 8 \mathrm{I}-3,86-93,98 \mathrm{f}$., $120-5,125-30,155 \mathrm{f}$. ; 167-9, 175 f .; see paradigms
Monosyllables, 94
Monosyllabic Enclitic, 64
Mode, 24-43; see indicative, subjunctive, imperative, optative; see paradigms
Movable $\nu, 65$ footnote
Mutes, 9 If., 93 -6, 106-8, 123, 142, 151,156

## N

Nasal stems, 107, 150.
Negatives: in conditional sentence, 68 , 158 ; with participle, ror; with infinitive, 148 ; with imperative, 170 ; in ordinary sentence, 173 ; in direct questions, 173
Neuter gender, 5 If ., nig; many examples
Nominative case: meaning, 29; many examples
Number, 48, 51 ; many examples
Numerals: Hist, 17 I ; declension, $171-3$

## 0

Old forms of verbs, 210 f .
Optative mode: meaning, $212 ;$ N. T. use, 213; examples, 2 I 3 f., see paradigms; wish about present, past, future, 214 ; fourth class condition, 214
Oxytones, 50
$\omega$ conjugation, 63 ; verbs, 195

## P

Palatals, 91, 123, 142
Paradigms:
Nowns: (a) Adjectives. - a- and o-declension, 22If.; 3 d declension stem in -u-, 223 ; participles in -ovt-, 223
(b) Substantives - Masculines in -as of ist decl., 2I9;

3 d declension stems in -y -, 219 f ., in $-0 \mathrm{v}-$, 220; some peculiar forms, 220 f.

Participles: gender, 97; accent, 98; verbal adj., 99; time, 99; tense, 99; no personal endings and mode, 100; attributive use, 100, 103; negative, ror; position, 104; declension, 97 f., 102, $143,154,177,187 \mathrm{f}$; formation, 99 ; endings, 101,156 ; predicate use, ro3; action, ro4, 156 ; Aktionsart, 130 , 156 ; circumstantial, 105; examples, 98 f., 96 -101, 105-5, 128-30, 143 f., $154 \mathrm{f} ., \mathrm{I}_{56}$
Passive voice: meaning; 36 ; form, 39,140 ; examples, 39 f, 46 f., $75-7,98$ f., 138 f., 140 f., $142-5,155$ f., 167,169 f., 175 f.; see paradigms
Penult, 23; many examples
Perfect tense: meaning, 152 ; formation, 150 f., 155 f.; Aktionsart, $\mathrm{I}_{5}$; examples, $\mathrm{I} 49-52,154-6$; see paradigms
Perfective: action, 152,156 ; force, 45
Person, 48
Personal endings: meaning, 24, 48
(a) Primary - $26,37,38,40,74,76,82,88,120,126,139,140$, 155
(b) Secondary-41, 46, 79, $120,121,139,156$

Personal endings of imperative, 166
Personal pronouns, 60-2; 65-7
Pluperfect tense: formation, $\mathrm{I}_{53}$; meaning, $\mathrm{I}_{53}$; examples, $\mathrm{I}_{5} 2 \mathrm{f}$., 1 56 ; second, 153 ; see paradigms
Plural subject with singular verb, 86
Positive degree: adjectives, 179 ; adverbs, $179-80$; with $\mu \bar{a} \lambda \lambda o v$, 181
Postpositives, 6 r
Predicate nominative, 63
Predicate position: adjectives, 57 f., 13r; participles, 103
Prepositions: meaning, 44 ; proclitics, 44 ; with cases, 44 f. ; in compound verbs, 45 ; final vowel dropped, 45
Present tense, $24-27,62$ f., 73-5, 75-7, 167, 175 f.; see paradigms
Present system of contract verbs: in $-\dot{\epsilon} \omega, 174^{-8}$; in - $\alpha \omega$, $185^{-9}$; in - $0 \omega$, 19I-5
Primary personal endings: see personal endings)
Primary tenses, 26 footnote, 46 footnote
Principal parts of verb, 165 ; see paradigms
Proclitics, 44, 50, 65

## 250 BEGINNER'S GREEK GRAMMAR

Prohibitions, 127, 170
Pronoun: meaning, 61; use, 6r; personal, 60-2; 65-7; identical, 66 ; intensive, 66 ; interrogative, II5 f.; indefinite, $115-7$; relative, inf f., i61; reciprocal, 160 ; reflexive, $158-60$; indefinite relative, 16 I ; demonstrative, 66, 7 If ., 224
Protasis: first class condition, 68; second class, 157 f .; third class, 88 ; fourth class, 214
Punctiliar action, $78,79,82,87,99,103,123,124,127,139$ f., 168
Punctuation, 218
Purpose: clauses of, 74; with infinitive, 147 f.

## Q

Questions: direct, 116 ; negative, 173 ; mdirect, 116 ; doubt, $S_{3}$
Question mark, 75 footnote

## R

Recessive accent, 23, 178 f .
Reciprocal pronoun, 160
Reduplication, 150 f., 155
Reflexive pronoun, $158-60$
Relative pronoun: antecedent, IIIf.; attraction, II2; declension, III
Result: $\boldsymbol{\omega} \sigma \tau \varepsilon$ with infinitive, 132
Rough breathing, 21, 33 ; many examples

## S

Second declension, 27-36; see declensions
Secondary personal endings: see personal endings
Secondary tenses, 26 footnote, 42,46 footnote
Sounds and writings, 217 f .
Strong perfects, 151
Stem: meaning; (a) Substontives - 85, 93-6, 107; (b) Verbs 25 f., 4I, $80,87,92,93,142,150$ f., 155 f.
Stem, Thematic, 80 , 10I f .; see thematic vowel
Stress of voice, 22
Subjunctive mode: meaning, 74; tense, 74 ; clauses of purpose, 74; mode sign, 74,76 ; personal endings, 74,76 ; negative, 75 ; action, 75; time, 75; examples, $73-5,75-7,8 x-3,125-7,139$, 175; see paradigms

Suffix, 88,90
Superlative degree, 179 f .
Supplement to Part I, 217-39
Syllables, 20
Syllabic augment, 42
Syncope, 217

## T

Temporal use of infinitive, $\mathbf{r}^{8} 8$
Temporal augment, $4^{2}$
Tense: meaning, 25, 73; systems, 164 f.; see paradigms
Thematic stem, 80, roif.
Thematic vowel, $25,26,38,4^{2}, 47,74,76,80,82,88,96,99$, 126, 139, 140, 153, 162, 168
Third declension: see declensions
Time, 25, 82, 96 ; see various tenses
Tone of voice, 22

## U

Ultima, 23, 33; many examples

## V

Verbal adjective, 99
Verbs: personal endings, 24 (see personal endings); tense, mode, and voice, 24 ; primitive form, 26 ; classes of, $232-9$; see paradigms
Vocative case: meaning, 29; numerous examples
Vocabularies: see each lesson
Voice, 36 f ., 73,48 ; see various conjugations
Vowels, 21 ; lengthening, 26, 122, 140, 179; contraction, 163, 188, 194
Vowel stems, 140 f., 142,150 .

> W

Writings and sounds, 217 f .

## VOCABULARIES

## GREEK－ENGLISH VOCABULARY

## A




גүantocs，－í，－by，beloved
 angel
$\dot{\alpha} \gamma \cos \omega$ ，$I$ sanclify


$\not{ }_{\alpha}^{\gamma} \omega, I$ lead，bring，go；sec．

גסsipbe，－ou，$\delta$ ，brother
גठ心○૬，－оу，untighteous
$\dot{\alpha} \delta \dot{v} \times \operatorname{coc}^{\circ},-0 \vee$, mable，impos－ sible
aip $\alpha$, －atoc，Tó，blood
alp $p, I$ take up，bear
alo $\alpha$ vopas，I perceive
alckw，$I$ ask for（something）
al＇ैy，－$\quad$ voc，$\delta$ ，age（space of time），world
al $\omega$ v：oc，$-\alpha,-\infty \vee$ ，eternal


ג́xoú $\omega$, I hear
$\alpha \times p \_\beta \omega 5$, adv．，accurately
d̀र́xчшр，－оро૬，$\dot{d}, \operatorname{cock}$
$\dot{\alpha} \lambda \hat{1} \theta \varepsilon \varepsilon \alpha,-\alpha \varsigma, \dot{\eta}$, truth


ג入n $\theta \omega$ 与，adv．，truly，surely
$\dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda \alpha$, adversative conj$j$, but，
d $\lambda \lambda h_{i} \lambda \omega y$ ，（gen．mase．plu．），of one another
《入入os，$-\eta,-0$ ，obler
d入入otplos，$-\alpha,-0 y$ ，belong－ ing to another（another＇s）， strange
$\dot{\alpha} \mu \alpha \cos ^{2} v \omega, I \sin$
$\dot{\alpha} \mu \alpha \rho-i \alpha,-\alpha \varsigma, \dot{\gamma}, \sin$
áurv，adv．，truly，verily
$\dot{\alpha} \mu \pi \varepsilon \lambda \sigma^{\circ} \nu,-\omega \vee 0 \varsigma, \dot{\partial}$ ，vineyard
$\alpha v$ ，see page 157
ג̀á，prep．，on，upon，along； only used with acc．in N．T． $\alpha v \alpha \beta \alpha i v \omega, I$ go up，come up， ascend
dyap入ह́т 0 ，$I$ look up，recover sight

 tion
$\ddot{Z v e \mu o s},-0 v, b$, wind

$\alpha{ }^{2} \theta^{\prime} \sigma \pi n \mu t, I$ set against，with stand

ávionnu！，I raise up，rise， arise
ávoír $\omega, I$ open
ג⿱亠乂⿰亻 against；instead of，in place of，for
《vw，adv．，up，above
 BG：OG，$-\alpha,-0 y$ ，fiting，worthy

## 256

बтaүүÉ入入 1 ，announce，de－ clare
qंтарvéouzt，I deny
$\dot{\alpha} \pi \alpha \varsigma, \dot{\alpha} \pi \alpha \sigma \alpha, \ddot{\alpha} \pi \alpha \nu$, all，alto－ gether
áтépxoual，I go away
גп «é $\chi \omega$ ，I keep off，have in full （of receipts）；midd．，I keep myself from，abstain
$\dot{\alpha} \pi o ́$, prep．，from off，used only with the abl．in the N．T．
$\dot{\alpha} \pi 0 \delta t \delta \omega \mu t$, I give up，give back， restore；pay；midd．，sell

ánoxpivouat，I answer
dं $\pi 0 \times \tau$ live，I kill，slay
$\dot{\alpha} \pi 0 \lambda \dot{\omega} \omega$, I release
$\dot{\alpha} \pi 0 \sigma \tau \varepsilon \lambda \lambda \omega$, I send forth

$\ddot{\alpha} \pi \tau \omega, I$ fasten $t \omega$ ；midd．，$\ddot{\alpha} \pi \tau-$ ouct，I touch
ápreouat，I deny
äprt，adv．，now，just now，this moment
äpros，－ou，ì，bread
$\dot{\alpha} \rho \not \dot{n},-\tilde{n} 5, \dot{\eta}$, beginning

äpxoual，I begin
 $\dot{\alpha}$ बดtysta，$-\alpha \varsigma, \dot{\eta}$ ，weakness
$\dot{\alpha} \sigma \theta \varepsilon v^{\prime} \dagger$ ，$-\frac{1}{6} \varsigma$ ，weak，sick
aliprov，adv．，tomorrow
 he，she，it
स $\varphi \varepsilon \sigma!\varsigma,-\varepsilon \omega \varsigma, \dot{\text { h．}}$ ，remission，for－ giveness
aginue，I send away，forgive， leave，let
¿qistrue，I put away，depant from
upp $\omega \nu,-o v$, foolish

## B

Balvo，I go
$\beta \alpha \lambda \lambda \omega$, I throw，cast
Ваптiちゃ，I baptize
Baбcisl $\alpha,-\alpha \varsigma, \dot{n}$, kingdom

ßartरcúc，I am king，I reign
 document
Bios，－ou，$\delta$ ，life，manner of life $\beta \lambda \varepsilon \pi \omega \omega$ ，I see，look at，behold Boblouat，I will，wish

## $\Gamma$

ráuos，－0u，$\delta$ ，marriage
$\gamma \dot{\alpha} \rho$, coördinating conj．，for．
$\gamma^{\hat{\varepsilon}}$ ，enclitic，postpositive parti－
cle giving especial promi－ nence to a word，indeed，at last
үعขváco，I beget

$\dot{\gamma} \tilde{\eta}, \gamma \tilde{\eta} 5, \dot{n}$, earth
rivouat，I become，be

$\gamma \lambda \omega \sigma \sigma \alpha,-\eta \zeta, \dot{\eta}$, tongue
$\gamma \vee \omega ̈ \sigma!,-\varepsilon \omega \varsigma, \dot{\eta}$ ，knowledge
yovu，－vatos，to，knee
үрд́ $\mu \mu \alpha,-\alpha \tau о \varsigma, \tau 6$ ，letter（of alphabet），writing
 town－clerk
रpaçi，－ins，$\dot{\hat{\eta}}$ ，writing，scrip－ ture
үpd́q．$I$ write


## $\Delta$

Bau spirit

8s，copulative and adversative （milder than $\dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda \dot{\alpha}$ ）conj．， postpositive，in the next place，and；but，on the other hand
bei，it is necessary
ठєuтеро૬，$-\alpha$ ，－av，second
ठt＇⿱㇒木，prep．，with gen．，through， $b y$ ；with acc．，because of，on account of，for the sake of

 tament
$\delta$ §axové $\omega, I$ serve，minister
Siaxaria，－$\alpha \varsigma, \dot{n}$ ，service，min－ istry
ס：ג́xovos，－ou，$\dot{\text { a }}$ ，servant，min－ ister，deacon
8 ta hoythouct，I reason with， discuss，consider
¿́ávola，－$\alpha 5, \dot{\eta}$, mind，under－ standing
ठıסג́vxaioc，－ou，b，teacher
ठ！$\delta \dot{\alpha} \sigma x \omega$, I teach
$\delta i \delta \omega \mu \mathrm{l}, I$ give，deliver
Btépyoual，I go through
8txaros，$-\alpha,-0 \vee$ ，rightious
$\delta$ oxacoóvin，－ņ，$\dot{\eta}$ ，righteous－ ness
סıxatón，I declare righteous， justify
8ı屯̛́́w，I thirst
$\delta(\dot{\omega} \times \omega, I$ follow after，pursue， persecute
סoxé $\omega$ ，I think，suppose； $80 \times \varepsilon$ ī， it seems good
$86 \xi \alpha,-75, \dot{n}$, glory

Sou入eúc，I am a servant，I serve
סoü $\lambda \mathrm{g},-\mathrm{ou}, \dot{\delta}$ ，servant

סivauxt，I am able，can
Súvaurs，－Е $\omega \varsigma$ ，ทे，power
ठuvarose，－ń，－bv，able
Sio，two
ठ $\omega$ §exa，twelve
8Gpov，－ou，To，gift

## E

é $\dot{\alpha} v$ ，conditional particle，if $\varepsilon \operatorname{za} \dot{\alpha} \nu \mu \dot{\eta}$ ，with a substantive $=$ except，unless
Eauroũ，－ñs，－00．，（rarely xưroū，－ñs，－oũ），reflexive， himself，herself，itself
 of $\beta \dot{\lambda} \lambda \lambda \omega$ ．
＂Bry，I went；$\mu \mathrm{t}$－aorist of Baivo．
 of $\begin{array}{r}\text { ivopat．}\end{array}$
हैү $\gamma \omega$, I knew；；$\mu$－aorist of үเขळ́бx
érpápry，sec．aor．passive of үро́po．
Ěyús，adv．，near
Ěalpo，I raise up
єүю́，$I$

シ̈oc，－ьus，ヶ6，custom
el，conditional particle，if
a！$\mu$ n，with a substantive $=$ except，unless
 used in present
sluk， 1 am
हijov，zim $\pi, I$ said；sec．aor．；
$\lambda \hat{\varepsilon} \gamma \omega$ used in present
sipñm，－ทs，$\dot{r}$, peace
sic，prep．，into，used only with the acc．

aitá $\gamma \omega, I$ bring in
عiotpxoux：I enter
Ex（ $\varepsilon \xi)$ ，prep．，out，out of，from within，used only with the abl．
छxß $\alpha \lambda \lambda \omega, I$ throw out，cast out
sxeit，adv．，there
Exeivas，$-\eta,-0$ ，demons．pron．， that（one）
Éxxえnoia，－$\alpha \varsigma, \dot{\eta}$, assembly， church
Ex $\times$ торztopat，I go out
Éx EqEvo，I stretch out
入арßд́v $\omega$ ．


$\dot{\varepsilon} \lambda \pi i \zeta(\omega)$ I hope

学价oy，I left；sec．aor．of $\lambda \varepsilon i \pi \omega$ ．
ध́rautou，－its，reflexive pron．， myself
E $\mu \beta \alpha \mathrm{t} \nu \omega$, I go into，embark
$\dot{\varepsilon} \mu \dot{\sigma} \varsigma,-\dot{h}, \dot{6}$, poss．pron．，$m y$ ， mine
$\frac{\varepsilon}{t}$ ，prep．，in；used only with the loc．
Eveo $\lambda \hat{r},-\hat{\gamma} \varsigma, \dot{\hat{y}}$ ，commandment
\＆̀ळ́riov，prep．with gen．，be－ fore，in the presence of
EEqp\％oux：，I go out；sec，aor． $\varepsilon \xi \bar{n} \lambda 00 \%$ ．
\＃छearv，it is lawful，is possible
$\varepsilon$ हiornut，I am amazed，am be－ side myself
を与ousia，－xs，$\dot{\eta}$, authority， power
है ${ }^{(\omega)}$ ，adv．，without，outside； used with abl．，without，out－ side

غ̇oprín，$-\tilde{r} \varsigma, \dot{r}$, feast

Ercuploy，adv．，on the morrow
 question）
 cover
غтt $8180 \mu \mathrm{t}, I$ give over
є $\pi$ ：0upix，$-\alpha 5, \dot{x}$ ，desire
zat0unćo，I desire
Ѐтçév，I remain，abide
होтtt0rut，I lay upon，place upon
Epyocta，－$-\infty$ ，i，work，busim ness
Epyov，－ou，zó，work
हैpruоs，－ou，$\dot{\hat{r}}$ ，wilderness， desert
Epxouat，I go，come
हр $\rho \omega \tau \alpha \alpha^{\prime} \omega, I$ ask（question）


zoxov，I got；sec．aor．of ${ }^{\prime} \not \approx \omega$ ．
èrepoc，$-\alpha,-0 \%$ ，another
そъо૬，－оия，-6 ，year
eí，ady．，well
عJayץ tidings（preach the gospel）
\＆ 0 Écoc，adv．，straightway，at once
عuplox $\omega, I$ find
supov，I found；sec．aor．of ejploxa．
Eqayov，I ate；sec．aor．；є̇ $\sigma$ llo used in present
＇Eqé́ros，－x，－oy，Ephesian
eqlorinu，$I$ stand upon or by， come upon

EXo，I have，hold，get

## Z

Gá $\omega$ ，I live
ঢุ入ów，I am jealous，desire eagerly
与yctu，I seek


## H

$\eta$ ，conj．，or
$\grave{\dagger} \gamma \varepsilon \mu \dot{\omega},-$－$v o c, \delta$, leader，gov－ ernor
Hoser，old pluperf．（with pres． meaning）of oi8 $\alpha$ ．
万，خ0ov，I went，came；sec．aor．； Epyouct used in present
ทु入ıos，－ou，$\delta$ ，sun
$\dot{\eta} \mu \hat{\epsilon} \rho \alpha,-\alpha \varsigma, \dot{n}$, day
$\dot{\gamma} \mu$ е́гєро६，$-\alpha,-จ \nu$ ，poss．pron．， our

## $\Theta$


өávatos，－ou，d̀，death
$\theta \alpha v a \div 6 \omega$, I put to death
$0 \alpha u \mu \nless \zeta \omega, I$ wonder，marvel
日cáouat，I behold，see，look at

$\theta$ th $\omega, I$ wish，will
$\theta=6 \varsigma,-o \bar{u}, \dot{0}$, God
0яparsú $\omega$, I heal，doctor
Oscopét，I look at，gaze，see
0入i山！s，－s $\omega \varsigma, \frac{1}{n}$, tribulation， distress
Opls，tplxós，$\dot{n}$ ，hair
0 póvos，－ou，$\delta$ ，throne


## I

ldouce，I heal
Tieas，$-\alpha,-0 y$ ，one＇s own

inut，I send
tiva，conj．generally with sub－ junctive，in order that，that ใúx－10y，－0u，tó，garmeni
Yornue，I make to stand，place， stand
lozupóg，$-\dot{x}$ ，－$-\mathbf{v}$ ，strons

## K

xanaplt $\omega, I$ purify
ra0lotrut，$I$ set down，appoint xa！，conj．，and；also；even；
xal．．．xal，both ．．．and
xaxós，－मे，－óv，evil，bad
$\chi \propto \lambda \varepsilon \in, I$ call
$x \propto \lambda \phi_{\xi},-\dot{\eta},-\dot{\phi} v$, good，beautiful
x $\propto \lambda \bar{\omega} \varsigma$, adv．，well，finely
xapola，－ac，$\dot{\eta}$ ，heart
x $\alpha p \pi \dot{\sigma}$ ，$-\Delta \bar{u}, ~ ह, ~ f r u i t$
xará，prep．，with gen．，down （upon），against；with abl．， down（from）；with acc．，down （along），through，according to xzi $\alpha \beta$（ivo，I am going down $x a<\alpha \lambda 10, I$ destroy
xarecols，I cat up
xetuat，I lie（am laid）
xeq又市，－ñs，$\dot{\eta}$ ，head
xnpúaro，I announce，prodaim
xovós，－ clean
xovoba，I make common，un－ clean
$\times \quad$ © $\pi \tau \omega, I$ beat，strike
xóouos，－ou，b，world

xp ${ }^{\prime \prime}, \omega, I$ cry out
хрңна，－аточ，ть，judgment
xplyo，I judge
xpicts，$-\varepsilon \omega \varsigma$, t．judgment
xpúrro，I hide
$x$ fers，$-\varepsilon \omega \varsigma, \dot{n}$, creation
xupleúo，I am lord of，rule （over）with gen．
xúpros，－ou，b，Lord
xúw\％，xuvós，$\dot{b}$ ，dog
$\chi \omega \lambda \dot{\omega}, I$ hinder
$x \omega \mu \eta,-\eta \varsigma, \dot{\eta}$, village

## $\Lambda$

$\lambda \alpha \lambda \varepsilon \omega, I$ speak
$\lambda \alpha \mu \beta \alpha \dot{\gamma} \omega, I$ take，reccive；sec．

入aós，－оü，í，people
入є̂（ $\omega$ ，I say，speak
$\lambda$－itmo，I leave，abandon；sec． aor．，剖trov．
入noth＇s，－ou，$\dot{0}$ ，robber
$\lambda 100 \varsigma,-\infty \cup, \delta$ ，stone
$\lambda 14, \lambda ı \beta 6 \varsigma$ ，$\delta$ ，the $S . W$ ．wind

$\lambda 0$ jo，I wash
$\lambda u \pi \in ̃, I$ grieve
$\lambda \dot{\omega} \omega$ ，I loose

## M

$\mu \cdot 0 \eta \tau \dot{\eta} s,-0 \tilde{u}, \delta$, disciple
بахх́plos，－$-\alpha, \quad-0$ ，happy， blessed
$\mu \tilde{\alpha} \lambda \lambda o v$, adv．，more，rather
$\mu \nsim \theta \dot{\alpha} v \omega$, I learn；sec．aor．， है
uxptupzo，I bear witness，tes－ ivy
$\mu \dot{\alpha} \sigma \tau \iota \xi,-\imath \gamma 0 \varsigma, \dot{\eta}$, whip，scourge， plague
$\mu \dot{\alpha} \chi \alpha \leq p a,-\alpha 5, \dot{n}$, sword

$\mu \varepsilon \lambda \varepsilon$ ，it concerns，is a care， with dat．
$\mu \dot{\varepsilon} \lambda \lambda \omega, I$ am about（or going）
to do something

$\mu 气 \nu \omega$ ，I remaiqu

$\mu \varepsilon \tau \alpha$, prep．，with gen．，with； with acc．，after；$\mu \in \tau \dot{\alpha} \tau \alpha \cup \pi \alpha$, after these things，after this
ueraßalyo，I pass over，de－ part
цетavośo，I repent
wn，not
$\mu \eta \delta \in i \zeta, \mu \eta \delta \varepsilon \mu l \alpha, \mu \eta \delta \delta y$, no one，nothing
 nor
ufirno，－тpós，मे，mother

ulcéw，I hate
ue日bs，－aũ，d，pay，wages， reward
$\mu \nu \tilde{\alpha}, \mu v \tilde{\alpha} \varsigma, \dot{\eta}$ ，mina（a weight and a sum of money）
urnueiov，－ou，Tb，sepulchre， tomb
$\mu$ unnoveúo，$I$ remember，with gen．

$\mu$ brov，adv．，only
ubvos，$-\eta$ ，－ov，only，alone
цuธтipiov，－ou，тo，mystery

## $N$

vábs，－0U，$\dot{\delta}$ ，temple
veavias，－ou，$\delta$ ，youih
vexpós，－$x,-6$ ，dead
ขÉoc，$-\alpha,-\infty \nu$ ，young，new

$\nu \varepsilon \omega \times o ́ p o s,-0 u, \dot{\delta}$ or $\dot{\mathfrak{\eta}}$, temple－ keeper
ทクธтะむ $\omega$ ，I fast
vixá $\omega, I$ conquer
vínt $\omega, I$ wash
vopits，I think，suppose
ทó $\mu \circ \varsigma,-\infty \cup$, ，law
yüv，adv．，now
vús，vuxibs，ท̀，night

## 0

$\delta, \dot{\hat{r}}, \tau t$ ，the definite article the
b8óc，－oú，मे，way，road
oli $\alpha$, I know
olxi $\alpha,-\alpha \varsigma, \dot{r}$ ，house
oixo 0 oust $\omega$ ，I build
olxos，－ou，b，house
olvoc，－ou，d，wine
бגlү०ऽ，$-\uparrow$ ，－ov，few，little，small
¿スos，－ท，－ov，whole
Suotó，I make like
buo خo
övoua，－aго૬，ѓ́，name
\％$\pi \mathrm{ou}$ ，rel．adv．，where
бттор．$\alpha, I$ see
 aor．，Eliouv
＂¢，方，\％，rel．pron．，who，which， that，what
borts，म̈नts， $8 \pi t$ ，indef．rel． pron．，who，which，that，what
\％$\tau \alpha \nu$ ，rel．temporal adv，used with the subj．and ind．， whenever，when
8qe，rel．temporal adv．used with the ind．，when
\％rt，conj．，because，that
ou，not；oùx before vowels；oux before rough breathing
od $\mu \mathrm{H}$ ，see page 173
 （nobody），nothing
oúxét：，no longer，no more
oupavós，－oũ，í，heaven
oưs，فेтós，тó，ear
oüre ．．．oüte，neither ．．．nor
 pron．，this（one）
ठ $¢ \varepsilon$ i $\lambda \omega, I$ owe，ought；sec．aor．
without augment，＂¢థe入．ov
$\delta \varphi \theta \alpha \lambda \mu \delta \varsigma,-\infty \bar{u}, \dot{\delta}$, eye

6\＄apat，fut．midd．，I shall see； opáw used in present

## II

Taisiov，－ou，Th，little child
$\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha b \varrho \varrho,-\dot{\alpha},-\delta v$, old，ancient
$\pi \alpha \lambda \omega$, adv．，again
$\pi \alpha \rho \alpha$ ，prep．，with the loc．，$b y$ or at（the side of）；with the abl．，from（the side of）；with
the acc．，along（side of）
$\pi \alpha p \alpha \beta о \lambda \dot{\eta},-\tilde{\eta} \varsigma, \dot{\eta}$, parable
rapocictora，I give over（to another），deliver up，betray $\pi \alpha p \alpha \times \alpha \lambda$ é $\omega, I$ beseech，exhort， encourage
$\pi \alpha р \alpha ́ x \lambda \eta \sigma!\varsigma,-\varepsilon \omega \varsigma, \dot{\eta}$, exhoria－ tion
$\pi \alpha p \alpha \lambda \alpha \mu \beta \alpha ́ v \omega$, I take，receive；

тapari Onu：I set before，com－ mit
тapézo，I provide，supply
тxpiornut，I place beside，stand by
$\pi \alpha p o v o i \alpha,-\alpha 5, \dot{\eta}$ ，coming，pres－ ence
$\pi \tilde{\alpha} \varsigma, \pi \tilde{\alpha} \sigma x, \pi \tilde{\alpha} y$, all，every

## 262

$\pi \alpha \alpha_{\alpha}^{\alpha}$ ，（indeclinable），tó，the Passover
$\pi \dot{\alpha} \sigma \chi \omega$ ，I suffer；sec．aor．， シ̈ra00\％
тartip，－тро́s，$b$, father

I cease
$\pi \varepsilon!\theta \omega$, I persucde
$\pi \varepsilon \iota \nu \dot{\alpha}(\omega), I$ hunger，am hungry
$\pi s ı \rho \alpha_{c}^{\prime \prime} \omega$ ，I test，tempt
$\pi$ тит $\omega, I \operatorname{sen} d$
Tepl，prep．，with gen．，about， concerning；with abl，，from around；with acc．，round about，about，concerving
$\pi \varepsilon p \downarrow \dot{\alpha} \boldsymbol{\gamma} \omega$, I go about，carry about
$\pi \varepsilon p!\pi \alpha \varepsilon \epsilon \omega, I$ walk，live
$\pi \varepsilon p+\sigma \sigma 6$ ，$-\frac{1}{1},-6 v$, abundant
morrsib，I believe
$\pi i \sigma \pi, \zeta,-\varepsilon \omega \varsigma, \dot{r}$, faith
тiorbs，－n，－on，foilhful
$\pi \lambda \alpha v \alpha ́ \omega, I$ cause to wander（to err），lead astray
$\pi \lambda \tilde{\eta} \theta 0 \varsigma,-\infty \cup \varsigma,-6$, crowd，multi－ tude
$\pi$ ппpów，I make full，fill
$\pi \lambda$ rolov，adv．，near；$\delta \pi \mathrm{molow}$ ， neighbor
тioiov，－ou，Tb．boat
тілои́ctos，$-\alpha,-0 \vee$ ，rich
$\pi \vee \varepsilon \tilde{\mu}, \alpha, \cdots \infty=0 \varsigma, \tau$ ，spirit
$\pi 6 \theta s y$ ，interrog．adv．，whence
$\pi 0 t \in \dot{\omega}$ ，I do，make
тоци力口，－Еvoc，b，shepherd
$\pi \dot{\lambda} \lambda!\varsigma,-\varepsilon \omega \varsigma, \dot{\eta}$, city
то入u，adv．，much
то入йэ，то入入h＇，mo入ú，much， many

торај́ouдк，I go，proceed
тот＇proy，－ov，т6，cup

Tou，interrog，adv．，where тoús，mo8bs，$\delta$ ，foot
 тpi（ $\eta$ ），before；see page 190 $\pi p b$ ，prep．with abl．，before тpodi\％I lead forth，go before трорarov，－ou，$\tau$ ，sheep
$\pi p 6{ }^{\prime}$ ，prep．，with loc．，near，by；
with acc．，towards，to；with abl．（once），＂from the point of view of＂
Tpocsphouat，I go to，come to троosux $\dot{\eta},-\tilde{\eta} s, \dot{\eta}$ ，prayer
$\pi p o \sigma t i 0 r_{i} \mu, I$ add，give in addi－ tion
трб́ботоv，－ov，тb，face
$\pi \rho \circ \circ \eta \tau \varepsilon \omega \omega, I$ prophesy
тро品访，－ou，b，prophet

$\pi \omega ́ \pi 0 \tau \varepsilon$ ，adv．，ever yet
$\pi \omega \overline{\text { ，adv．，how }}$
P
iñux，$-\alpha \tau \circ \varsigma, \tau$ ，word

## $\Sigma$

oג́ß阝arov，－ov，тb，Sabbath
oxגsjo，I shake

ox́p $\xi$ ，oxpxós，i，flesh
बeautoü，－ñ $\varsigma$ ，reflexive，thyself
onueiov，－ou，th，sign
ohuepov，adv．，to－day，this day
oryów，$I$ am silent，keep silence बレom $\omega, I$ am silent，keep si－
lence
oxavō $\lambda \lll \omega$, I cause to stumble， offend
oxivoco，I dwell（as in a tent）
oxbloч, -0 0 0s, is stake, thom
exotia, $-\alpha \varsigma, \dot{n}$, darkness
oxóros, -оиร, тb, darkness
obs, cit, oóv, poss. pron., $t h y$, thine
oopica, $-\alpha 5, \hat{n}$, wisdom
ooq́' $5,-\dot{4}$, -bv, wise
areipu, I sow

oraupós, -oü, $\dot{b}$, cross

$\sigma \tau \bar{\lambda} \lambda \lambda \omega, I$ send
orevás $\omega$, I groan
отбиа, -aroc, то, mouth

oú, thou (you)
oúv, prep., with, used only
with the instrumental
suvdi $\omega$, I gather logether

ouveotich, I eai with (someone)
ouvtrue, I perceive
ouviatrut, I commend, estabish
oúpes, I drag, draw
ớţ $\omega$, I save
ow $\mu \alpha,-\infty \tau 0 \xi, \tau 6$, body
owrhe, -npoc, $\dot{\text { o }}$, Saviour
owrnpla, -ac, $\dot{\hat{i}}$, salvation
obopov, -0v, of sound mind, sober-minded

## T

татєャб́w, I make low, humole $\tau \alpha \chi \varepsilon \omega \varsigma$, adv., quickly
тaxu, adv., quickly
rè . . . xal, both . . . and
réxvov, -ou, tb, child
Té̀seos, $-\alpha,-\circ \vee$, finished, com-
plete
$\tau \varepsilon \lambda_{\varepsilon i o ́ \omega}$ I end, complete, fulfill

тeגะutǵo, (I finish), I die
ręरét $\omega$, I finish, end, complete
rehog, -oug, to end
тécoapes, tésoapa, four
revaptoc, $-\uparrow,-0 \%$, fourth
trpéco, I keep
tionut, I place, lay, pul down
culde, I honor
Tis, ti, interrog. pron., who, which, what
$\tau!\varsigma$, $\tau$, indef. pron., one, a certain one, a certain thing; some one, something
тo入ús $\omega, I$ dare
-6т0¢, -0u, d, place
Tóre, adv., then
to uto, see oúros
траї, трla, three
Tpiros, -7, -ov, third

тup $\lambda 6 \omega$, I make blind, blind
$\Gamma^{2}$
Uy'ris, -ts, whole, healthy
Vठwp, $\overline{\delta \delta \alpha \tau o c, ~ t o ́, ~ w a t e r ~}$
vióg, -oũ, $\delta$, son
 your
Ũส́ү $\omega$, I go away, depart
UTép, prep., with abl., in behalf of, in the interest of; instead of; in place of; for the sake of; about, concerning; with acc., over, above, beyond
vid. prep., with abl., by; with acc., under
inoxpitís, -ou, i, pretender, hypocrite

## $\Phi$

qaive，I shine，appear pavepos，－á，－óv，manifest ¢avepo $\omega$ ，I make manifest ¢épo，I bear，carry ¢̧́́jo，I flee，lake flight；sec． aor．，žuyov
q！$\lambda$ éw，$I$ love
¢ lhog，－ou，d，friend
qopsouas，I am afraid，I fear甲óßos，－ou，ó，fear qu入ácow，I guard，keep
甲此完 $\omega$ ， call，speak aloud q $\omega \nu \dot{\eta},-\tilde{\eta} \varsigma, \dot{\eta}$ ，voice ¢ढ૬，фштоऽ，ró，light

## X

$\chi$ дipa，I rejoice
$\chi$ хрф́，－$\tilde{\alpha}_{5}, \dot{\eta}, j 0 y$

$\chi \dot{\alpha} p: q \mu \alpha,-\alpha \tau 05, ~ t o ́, ~ g i f t, ~ f r e e ~$
gift
$\chi \varepsilon i p, \chi \varepsilon!p o ́ s, \dot{y}$, hand
$\chi$ psia，$-\alpha$, ，$\dot{\text { b }}$ ，need
xpovlts，I spend time，tarry
Xpóvog，－ou，i，time
$\Psi$
廿«úvens，－ou，o，liar
$\psi \cup x \dot{n},-\pi)^{\prime}, \dot{n}$ ，soul

## $\Omega$

$\omega \delta \varepsilon$ ，adv．，here，hither
あ．$p \alpha,-\alpha \varsigma, \dot{r}$, hour
$\dot{\omega} \varsigma$ ，rel．，comp．，and temporal adv．，as，when
\＃̈ $\sigma \pi \varepsilon$ ，consecutive particle，so that
あor $\varepsilon$ ，inferential conj．，and so， therefore

## ENGLISH－GREEK VOCABULARY

## A

Abide，$\mu \dot{\varepsilon} \nu \omega, \dot{\varepsilon} \pi \mu \mu \hat{\varepsilon} \gamma \omega$
After these things，$\mu \varepsilon \tau \dot{\alpha} \tau \alpha u ̈ \tau \alpha$
$\mathrm{Am}, \varepsilon i \mu i$
Am able，sovauat
Am about（to do something）．
$\mu \bar{\varepsilon} \lambda \lambda \omega$
And，$x \times 1$
Angel，ä $\gamma$ Yèios
All，$\pi \bar{\alpha} \varsigma, 8$ ，$\lambda 0 \varsigma$
Announce，xnpúco
Answer，ímoxplyouat
Apostle，$\dot{\alpha} \pi \dot{\alpha} \sigma \tau 0 \lambda 0 s$
Appoint，xatigrnu：
Ask（a question），sp ${ }^{2} \omega \tau \dot{\alpha} \omega$

## B

Bad，xaxós
Baptize，$\beta \times \pi \tau\{\zeta$
Bear witness，$\mu \alpha \rho \tau u \rho \epsilon \epsilon$
Because（comj．），\％̈т
Become，ytuouat
Before，$\pi p$ with abl．
Beget，$\gamma \varepsilon v \vee \alpha ́ \omega$
Beginning，dexý
Behold，$\beta \lambda \dot{1} \pi \tau \omega$
Believe，$\tau$ to $\tau \dot{\omega} \omega$
Blind（adj．），זupioc
Blind（verb），tuph6t
Boat，$\pi$ rotov
Bread，＂pros


But，$\dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda \dot{\alpha}$
Buy，dyopát，$\omega$
By（denoting agent），0no with abl．

## C

Call，$x \alpha \lambda \in \omega$
Came to pass，Êrévero
Care，it is a，$\mu$ é $\lambda z t$
Cast out，$\dot{\varepsilon} \times \beta \dot{\alpha} \alpha \lambda \omega$
Cease，$\pi \alpha$ joulat
Certain（indef．）， vis, it
Child，चéxsov；little child， т．xistov
Christ，Xplotós

Come，ép opout
Commandment，£̌vo人n＇
Commend，suxtornu：
Concerning，$\pi$ ep！with gen
Covenant，$\delta 1 \alpha 0 \dot{\eta} \times \eta$
Crowd，ő $\chi$ 凤os
Crucify，oraupos

## D

Darkness，oxotix，oxbtoc
Daughter，furárnp
Day，$\grave{\eta} \mu \dot{\varepsilon} p \alpha$
Dead，vexpbs
Defile，xotwó
Demon，Sathóvov
Depart，à $\pi$ épxouat
Destroy，xara入ío

Devil, | ááßoخos |
| :---: |

Die, áro0víoxe
Disciple, $\mu \alpha 0 \eta \mathrm{t} \boldsymbol{1}$
Do, Totéc

## E

Eat, $\varepsilon_{0} 0 t \omega$
Eat up, xateq0to
Enter, sioépyouat
Etemal, alívios
Every, $\pi \bar{\alpha} 5$
Evil, \%axós
Eye, $b \varphi \theta \alpha \lambda \mu \delta \varsigma$

## F

Face, троботоу
Faith, rioves
Faithful, $\pi$ torós
Father, $\pi \alpha$ me
Fear, popéouat
Find, $\varepsilon \dot{j} p i f \pi \omega$
First, тратоя
Follow, áxo $\mathrm{zou} 0 \dot{\varepsilon} \omega$
Foot, $\pi 00 \mathrm{~s}$
For (comj), yq́p
Forever, elç sòv aiouva, els rous atavas
Forgive, dipinut
Friend, ollos
From, atob with abl., $\pi \alpha p \alpha$ with abl.
Fulfill, rinpow

## G

Garment, i $\boldsymbol{\mu} \boldsymbol{\alpha} \boldsymbol{c}$ co
Give, $810 \omega \mu$
Glarify, $80 \zeta \alpha 5 \omega$
Glory, $86 \xi \mathrm{z}$

Go, ßalve, $\varepsilon_{\rho \chi o \mu \alpha t}$
Go away, $\dot{\alpha} \pi \dot{\varepsilon} p x o \mu \alpha$
Go to, rposépxquat
God, ©ebs

Gospel, suxyץêinoy
Grace, $\chi$ ápls
Great, $\mu \dot{\varepsilon} \gamma \alpha_{s}$
Guard, pundoow

## H

Hand, xaip
Hate, $\mu: \sigma \hat{\varepsilon}(\sigma)$
Have, ${ }^{\text {z }} \chi \omega$
He (in the oblique cases), a0:bs
He himself (intensive), ajrbs
Heal, 0sparteúm
Hear, «xoje
Heart, xapoia
Heaven, ojpavós
Himself, herself (reflexive),

Holy, zyos
Hope, $\widehat{\imath} \lambda \pi i \zeta$
Hope (verb), Еौनtho
Hour, © $\mathrm{e} p a$
House, ofros, dixia
How, $\pi \omega \bar{\omega}$

## I

I, є̀ү́
If, si with the ind., sov with the subj.
In, Ev with loc.
In order that, iva with subj.
Into, sic with acc.
It (in oblique cases), ávó
It itself (intensive), autó
Itself (reflexive), sauvou

Joy，$\chi \alpha p \dot{\alpha}$
Judge，＇xpiv
Judgment，xpiots
Justify， 8 （xató $\omega$

## K

Keep，tnptán Kill，વ́ $\pi 0 \times \tau$ áv $\omega$
King，$\beta \alpha=1 \lambda \varepsilon 015$
Kingdom，$\beta \alpha \sigma 1 \lambda$ sia
Know，$\gamma เ \nu \dot{\omega} \sigma x \omega$ ， $0 \% \delta \alpha$

## L

Last，है
Law，vónos
Lawful，is，＂$\xi$ §evtt
Lay，tionus
Lay down，tomur
Lead，$\ddot{\alpha} \gamma \omega$
Life，$\zeta \omega \dot{\prime}$
Light，pūs
Look，$\overline{8} \lambda$ éte $\omega$
Look up，ג́vaß $\lambda$ ह́ $\pi \omega$
Lord，xúpros
Love，d＇ $\mathbf{\alpha} \boldsymbol{\alpha} \pi \eta$
Love（verb），dqard́a

## M

Make，$\pi 0$ té $\omega$
Man，žve日ros
Manifest，make，parspo $\omega$
Many，тo入úc
Marvel， $0 \alpha u \mu \alpha ́ \zeta, \omega$
Master，xúplos
Mercy，हैגzos
Month，orbu．$\alpha$

Mother，uninp
Multitude，$\pi \lambda \overline{\text { F }} \theta 0$ s
Myself（reflexive，in oblique
cases），छ̇นau：ou，－n̆я．
Mystery，purrípiov

## N

Name，\％voux

Necessary，is，$\delta \mathrm{zi}$
New，xaivós，yéos
Night， 405
No one，oubsis
Not，ou，oux，oux；$\mu$ nin with subj．，inf．，and partic．
Nothing，ousév
Now，vüy

## 0

Obtain，${ }^{2} \chi \omega$
On，ev with loc．，ent with loc．
One another，$\alpha \lambda \lambda \eta \lambda \omega \nu$
Only begatten，मovarevís
Other，$\alpha \lambda 0 \mathrm{~s}$
Out of，èx with abl．

## P

Parable，$\pi \alpha \rho \alpha \beta$ ㅅt
Part，$\mu$ Épos
Paul，Пa0入og
Peace，zipinn
People，$\lambda$ aós
Persuade，$\pi$ 细 $\omega$
Place，tózos
Place upon，ṡtrionus
Power（authority），है弓oucla
Power，suvauss


Priest, iepsús
Proclaim, xnpúoso
Promise, $\varepsilon \pi \alpha \gamma \gamma \varepsilon \lambda(\alpha$
Prophet, $\pi$ popitrys
Pursue, $\delta$ t $\omega x \omega$

## Q

Quickly, $\tau \alpha \chi$ ह́ $\omega \varsigma, \tau \alpha \dot{\alpha} \chi \alpha$

## R


Rather, $\mu \bar{\alpha} \lambda \lambda 0 \%$
Receive, $\lambda \alpha \mu \beta \dot{\alpha} \nu \omega$
Remain, $\mu \dot{\varepsilon} v \omega$
Righteous, 8ixa:0s
Righteousness, òxxatoouvn
Ruler, ${ }^{2} \mathrm{ex} \omega \mathrm{w}$

## S

Sabbath, áx $\beta$ Bãov

Same, ajubs with the article

Save, $\sigma \dot{\omega} \zeta_{\varphi} \omega$
Saviour, $\sigma \omega$ míp
Scribe, үрquидгзús
Scripture, ypap̀́
Sea, $\theta$ à $\alpha_{\alpha}, \sigma \alpha$
See, $\beta \lambda \dot{\varepsilon} \pi \omega$
Seed, $\sigma \pi \varepsilon$ p $\mu \boldsymbol{\alpha}$
Seek, $\zeta \eta \tau \in \omega$
Send, $\pi \xi\{\pi \omega$, $\tau \tau \bar{\varepsilon} \lambda \lambda \omega$
Send forth, $\dot{\alpha} \pi 0 \sigma \tau \dot{\varepsilon} \lambda \lambda \omega$
Servant, boühos
Serve, $\delta \operatorname{coxoy\in ́} \omega$, $\delta o u \lambda \in \dot{U} \omega$
Shake, $\sigma \alpha \lambda \varepsilon^{\prime} \omega$
She (in the oblique cases), autbs

She herself (intensive), aúrós
Sheep, $\pi \rho \phi \beta a \tau o v$
Shepherd, Touny
Sin, áuaprla
So that, $\omega$ "た $\tau$
Son, viós :
Soul, фuxń
Sow, oreipo
Speak, $\lambda \dot{\varepsilon} \gamma \omega, \lambda \alpha \lambda \leqslant \omega$
Spirit, $\pi \nu \in \tilde{0} \mu \alpha$
Stand, Yorque
Stone, $\lambda 10$ os
Strong, laxupós
Sword, $\mu \alpha \chi \alpha \cdot \rho \alpha$
Synagogue, ouvaү $\omega$ ץท

## T

Take, $\lambda \alpha \mu \beta \neq \alpha \omega$
Take away, $\alpha^{\prime \prime} \rho \omega$, д̀ $\pi \alpha i \rho \omega$
Take up, $\alpha$ l $\rho \omega$
Teach, $8 \mathrm{~B} \dot{8} \alpha \sigma x$
Teacher, $\delta t \delta \dot{\alpha} \sigma x a \lambda 0 s$
Temple, lepóv
Testament, $\delta(\alpha 0 \% \% n$
Than, 号
That, exsivas
The, $\delta, \dot{\eta}$, To
Thief, $\lambda$ norn's
Third, tpitos
This, oütos, aữn, тoũro
Thou, $\sigma \dot{u}$
Throne, Opóvos
Through, $\delta$ ód with genitive
Throw, $\beta \alpha \lambda \lambda \omega$
Thyself (reflexive), occurou,

- $\pi_{5}$

Touch, ä $\pi$ rouce
Tribulation, 07u4ts

Two, 80

U
Under, inó with acc.

## V

Village, xó $\mu \eta$
Voice, $\varphi \omega \boldsymbol{\eta}$

## W

Walk, $\pi \varepsilon p เ \tau \alpha \tau \dot{\varepsilon} \omega$
Wash, $\lambda \dot{q}^{\prime} \omega$, vitu $\omega$
Way, 0865
We, ضोमeĭ

What, see Who
When, $8 \tau \alpha \nu, ~ \% ~ \% \varepsilon ~$
Where, $\pi 0$ ü

Who, which, that, what (rela.

Who, which, what? (interrog.). $\tau i c, \tau i ́$
Whole, $8 \lambda 0 \varsigma$
Why, ri
Will, 0ธ 1 nux
Wisdom, vopia
Wish, $\theta \dot{\varepsilon} \lambda \omega$
Word, $\lambda \dot{\theta} \gamma \circ \varsigma, \dot{\text { én }} \boldsymbol{\eta} \mu \alpha$
Work, Epyov
World, xócuos
Worthy, ${ }^{2}$ §los
Write, $\gamma$ \%óqo

$$
\mathrm{Y}
$$

You (sing.), oú
You (plu.), ipsic




[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ Sections in the Lesson Part are referred to by the simple number (as 7). Sections in the Part dealing with Etymology are referred to by a section sign (\$) before the number (as $\$ 6$ ).

[^1]:    ${ }^{1}$ The primary tenses are the present, the future, and the perfect; the secondary tenses are the imperfect, the aorist, and the pluperfect.

[^2]:    ${ }^{1}$ vexphs, dead.

[^3]:    

[^4]:    ${ }^{1}$ bics, way, road, and zenuos, wilderness, desert, are feminine in gender.

[^5]:    ${ }^{1}$ Sometimes $-\eta s$ is found in the gen. and abl. sing. after $\varepsilon, 2$, or $p$.

[^6]:    ${ }^{1}$ See 130.

[^7]:    ${ }^{1}$ Certain words, i.e. words ending in -at, the third personal sing. of past tenses (in -2 ), and zari, may add $\nu$. This is called movable v. Movable $y$ in the older Greek was written when it would be followed by a word beginning with a vowel; but later it was written before consonants and vowels. ${ }^{2}$ roüro, this (neuter).

[^8]:    ${ }^{1}$ Jesus.

[^9]:    ${ }^{1}$ See 73-76.

[^10]:    ${ }^{1}$ See footnote to 142 ．

[^11]:    ${ }^{1}$ The second aorist of the thematic vowel $0 / \mathrm{g}$ type is introduced here on account of its simplicity and its similarity in inflection to the imperfect, as well as on account of its frequent use.

[^12]:    ${ }^{1}$ Neuter substantives with nom. in -pa (stem - par ) are introw duced first on account of their simplicity and importance.

[^13]:    ${ }^{1}$ The future infinitive is found only six times in the New Testament. \#gevoci occurs four of the six times.

[^14]:    ${ }^{1}: \alpha$ is the feminine suffix added to the stem．Apparently $\tau t(t)$ is a semivowel）became $\sigma$ ，then $\nu$ was dropped before $\sigma$ and o length－ ened（compensatory）to ou．

[^15]:    ${ }^{1}$ In fact the case may be either genitive or ablative.

[^16]:    ${ }^{1}-p \alpha-$ actually represent the vocalic sound of $p$.

[^17]:    ${ }^{2}$ unnuovés, to remember, with genitive. ${ }^{2}$ moun, where,

[^18]:    1 'EqEotos, -n, -oy, Ephesian.
    2 yewxopos, b or $\dot{\text { yे, }}$, temple-keeper

[^19]:    ${ }^{1}$ The second aorist passive is really an active form that came to have a passive meaning.

[^20]:    ${ }^{1}$ Originally $\sigma$ was expelled after a liquid.

[^21]:    ${ }^{1}$ кxutpordc, adj., of a gloomy countenance.

[^22]:    1 ziviv, t, a couch, a bed.

[^23]:    ${ }^{1}$ bpolov is just the second aor, of bcsine without augment.

